

♡ ♡...•INTRODUCTION•...♡ ♡

★

★

★

I have found out that if you love life,life will love you back. Life Life Life Life...life is not a problem to be solved but a reality to be experienced,let me take you through the journey of my life. My name is Lebohang Mofokeng I live in a 8 roomed house it ain't fancy but it is a home filled with love .My mom is Flora she's a domestic worker who works for a filthy rich ass white family,the job ain't really good but the money does wonders here at home . My dad and big bro told mom to quit the job but she resisted and told them that she enjoys working and doesn't like to depend on others. She told them that her cash is for me and her to spoil ourselves and try by all means to make me happy🤗.My dad is Thabo an electrical engineer who doesn't stay at home because he works in another city he usually comes twice in a month.I have two older brothers one is working and the other is in varsity .I'm in my eleventh grade and a teen who is still trying to find herself in this big world which there are obstacles which one has to overcome and facing High school drama,stage and TEEN LOVE which comes with Laughter,tears,comfort,happiness and heartbreak not to mention dating a BAD BOY and later on along the journey finding the love of my life in a mystery place. As Lebo's life unfolds...

#Guys_theres_more_drama_to_come_please_share_the_page_and_like

#Daughter_of_a_domestic_worker

(~'•,() ,•'~)love Admin(~'•,() ,•'~)

<3 Insert 1 <3

☆

☆

☆

It was on a ✨sunny✨ Tuesday afternoon when mom was coming home from work tired as usual .I checked the time and realized that she's probably on her way back .I then stood up and went to peep through the window DAMN she's already back. I quickly pressed the stop button on the remote and took out the cd. That moment when you are watching a teen sex comedy

movie and you are laughing your ass off but can't finish the whole movie,mood rate dropped from 100 to zero ziltch.

Flora: (knocking)...baby open the door ey ey ey Lebo open the door I forgot my key!

Lebo: Mama give me 2minutes

"I quickly went to hide the movie in my bedroom" mhm eee...you know that parents will forever want us to watch cartoons,duh! Duh! I'm growing up,that part I have to close my eyes or act like my eyes are not glued on the TV screen when an intimate scene appears it terms of kissing and so on while I'm watching soapie"Generations,The bold and the beautiful" with mommy dearest.

Flora: Lebo!

Lebo: (I quickly snapped out of my thoughts)

Flora: (shouting) You better have not been getting up to no good. Bula! [Open]

Lebo: (I opened the door,smiling) Mama

Flora: shuuu! I'm tired you took forever to open,what were you doing? Uhm ebile tlohela[nevermind]

Lebo: So mama how was work? And Oh! I cooked your favorite meal

Flora: Same old Same old having to put up with the brats jer those kids are nothing like their parents its like they are from another family.Scrubbing the floors,washing dishes,doing the laundry,ironing...

Lebo: Mama shhhhh just relax neh(I took off her shoes and massaged her feet)

Flora: (while enjoying the massage) ncoh my snuggle bunny thank you. That feels great,I don't know what I did to deserve a loving caring daughter like you

Lebo: Watseba[you know] Mama I'll do anything for you just to see you smile. Let me go and pour you some drink

Flora: Nope but thanks baby. I just wanna take a bath and a nap.

Lebo:Okay Mama but I'm just gonna go out for maybe 2 hours I'll be right back.

My phone rang...vibrated in my pocket zzzzzzz📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞

Buhle: Chomza my chom chom chom!

Lebo: Bestie waka!

Okay let me describe Buhle for yol guys. Buhle has been my friend since from the day I was born lol sounds crazy right? Buhles mom and my mom are friends we were born in the same year but months apart she was born first. She's chockie chockie more like a chocolate in skin colour brownish,she always has a hair-do"straight up,yalki,box braids and weaves sometimes,she's gorgeous and has a body to die for. She's a bubbly person,talkative,wild,craaaaaazy as ever and annoying lol but I love her like that. A sister from another mother.

Buhle: Chomi! Last night things went down and Dan kissed me,damn his lips and our thing is now official

Lebo: holalalalala! Bestie tla ka tsona[tell me more]

Buhle: Well he invited me to his crib and I was soooo nervous,hooo chomza I couldn't even eat I was so shy. Heeee wena my stomach was busy with the grrrr grrr sounds lol I ended up eating

Lebo: (laughing)lol I know you too well phela wena you are not the shy type and you can't say NO to food.

Buhle: haa! Like really chomi so you are trying to say that I eat a lot mhh?(One minute remaining) eish gotta go nx this irritating woman.

Lebo: Eish B I could say that again arg! if anyone could just tell me who she is and why she doesn't get tired of saying that I would go straight to her crib and give her some Lebo magic slaps

Buhle: (laughing)bye chomi!

I went out and called my man

Lebo: Babe where are you?

Thato: I'm at the corner waiting for you yer I've been here for a few minutes hurry up okay!

I went to the corner and hopped into his car yeah yeah not really his car but his dads car.

Thato: Finally woman!

Lebo: Mxm! Oho! Is that how you are gonna greet me nowadays?...

Thato: Nah stop talking honey(he held up my chin then smashed his pink soft lips on mine). It was a french kiss it went on a while. While Thato was now breathing heavily.

Thato: Damn Lebo you surely know how to turn me on I can't wait to fuck you"well he likes using vulgar his a bad ass boy"

Lebo: Love but you know that I told you I'm not ready yet don't rush okay.

Thato: Mara Lebo you killing me!

Lebo: It has only been 3months we have been dating I don't wanna rush things okay when the time is right we will neh babe. You will break my virginity.

Thato: I can't wait any longer.

Lebo: Mxm don't be like that I love you okay.

Thato: Gotta go see you tomorrow at school.(Gave lebo a baby kiss)

I went out and went back home.

###

I washed my hands and dished out for me and mama we ate had a little bit of chit chat. Bathed then I prepared my school things and lights out boom zzzzzzz lebolala land.

#Please guys like the inserts and spread the word neh,share the page there is more to come! <3.

<3 insert 2 <3

... ②②②②②...

Baby wake up nick,nick,micky,nana..,

Lebo: Mama ema tuu[stop] I'm not deaf 5 more minutes pleaaaaaase

Flora: No no no you gonna be late

She opened the curtains

Lebo: mxm fine!

I woke up took a bath and all the necessary things,lotioned my body,wore my school uniform(skirt,short sleeve shirt,pullover,tie yer its compulsory etc) damn I hate it and by the way I'm an RCL at school I wouldn't wanna represent myself in a bad manner. I better set the

example. I tied my hair into a messy bun I had long hair I mean long I guess as for the hair I got the genes from my mom it turns out that some of her family are coloureds. Well my description I have black long hair at the edges its kinda goldish,I'm not slim nor fat I'm just in the middle uhm well fit I have medium sized boobs,caramel skin color close to light skinned but not that light just average nor dark.I have a big ass #hides which sometimes irritates me as some of my jeans wouldn't wanna get in and have cute lips oh I'm in love with my eyes. A lady is not perfect but in the eyes of the almighty I'm perfect .I took my backpack and went to the kitchen dug in on my coco pops had a glass of juice. Kissed mom then went to school.

>>>>>

I caught a taxi to school well I started using a taxi ever since one of the naughty kids from the school transport poured juice on my assignment. Damn I remember that day like it was yesterday I was fuming with anger and those kids would make noise busy yapping yap yap yap. I just wonder what my mom was thinking putting me in a transport full of primary kids and grade R's however they were from a primary nearby.

I arrived at school and Buhle was already waiting for me at the gate. She was screaming and calling out my name. You'd swear that she's really nuts up there.

Buhle: Lebo my chomza! Chomi!

Lebo: Bestie(we hugged)

Buhle: Mhh! you smell fresh and you are glowing

Lebo: Lol ay wena B anyway where is Samantha?

Let me take you through guys well our school is a mixed race (whites,coloureds,blacks etc)but its mostly filled with whites. Samantha is my second friend she's a chubby cute barbie doll she has blue eyes and a slim body,she's naughty,doesn't take any shit and she tells it like it is. Straight to the point baby.

Third friend is Cleonise she's coloured she has curly hair,likes using afrikaans kapse language more of a slang,loves partying and she's drop-dead-pretty.

Its just the four of us THEE FriEnds

"B" "Sam" "Cleo" they make me laugh just a little bit louder,smile a little bigger and live just a little bit better.

Buhle: She went to the ladies and took Cleo with. I can't wait to tell you about Dan let's get going.

.....

We got into the school premises and assembly proceeded. Soon it ended as the school pupils departed. I went to my homeroom and the register took place whilst the teacher was calling out names. The bell rang I went to my first period. While I was walking someone called my name I looked around but I didn't notice who was calling me. I proceeded with my journey I then felt a tap on my shoulder it was some eleventh grade chick with glasses on and had cornrows.

Hello she said,oh my bad manners my name is Noluntu but you can call me Nolu.

Lebo: Oh! hi Nolu I won't introduce myself since you already know my name.

Nolu: (Clears throat) Who wouldn't know such a gorgeous lady like you and academically good.Mhh beauty with brains.

Lebo:(Smiling) Thanks but I'm in a rush hey and what we are doing is not even allowed we are just suppose to always go to our next lessons without any cokas meetings or chit chats.

Nolu:"Sighs" uhm well I just want you to know that you are a great girl but you are messing up with the wrong guy,you deserve better and if I were you I would stay away from that no good guy Thato.

Lebo: Uhm... Nolu where is this topic going to now?

Nolu: Well,Thato is not a saint as he acts out to be when his with you he has many girlfriends and a b...

#Please share and like

More drama comin

<3 insert 3 <3

☆

☆

☆

Our conversation with the Nolu chick continued.

Nolu: Thato has a baby boy and she's fucking some chick named Mosa from the Mighty Queens Groups.

Lebo: Well he has never mentioned that he has a baby,not that I mind if he has one.

Nolu: You are too sweet you know that stop fucking up with some lame ass nigga.

Lebo: Oh! So you want him haaa?

Nolu: Nah I'll pass on that one I thought I should tell you because everything is going on right under your nose. Don't take it in a bad manner I know I sound like some stupid jealous chick but nah I'm just looking out for you.

Lebo: Well I don't remember asking you to baby sit Thato nor hire security guards to lookout for Thato on what he gets up to okay! I gotta bounce!

Nolu: Hey wait up!

I quickly rushed to my first period.

.....

My first period was afrikaans.

Mev.Van der Merwe walked in and greeted us. We sat down she told us to turn to bladsy vier and dertig[thirty four]. I was in deep thoughts about what Noluntu told me. Why does love have to hurt but Thato promised that he will never hurt me but mxm! Who am I? I'm not even Queen Elizabeth he will probably cheat on me every girl wants him. Girls always throw themselves onto him mhm I guess he entertains them.

Mev.Van der Merwe: Lebo lees die gedig.

Mev.Van der Merwe: Lebo!

I quickly snapped out of my thoughts,yer this Nolu chick ruined my mood but I'm not gonna let her get to me.I read the poem and then we did an activity. In no time the period ended.I went to my second period.

.....

Whilst we were seated in the mathematics class the intercom went on "tidi" "tidi" (sound of the intercom)

????: Attention!

We stopped fidgeting and listened attentively.

????: Attention learners and educators an inappropriate incident has occurred in the school premises and it has really degraded our school. Two grade eleven pupils were caught red handed in the girls toilets being intimate. We are now going to keep our eyes open all the time to what is going on in the school. We are going to hire security guards who are going to monitor

the toilets of course male and females.

☉△☉ ☉△☉ ☉△☉ the pupils: Yo000000!

Mathematics teacher: Keep quiet!

????: Those two learners are going to be suspended and when they come back they are going to be punished. Thank You!

The period ended and the other period followed. Soon it was break.

^`*,*..>>BrEak

Every pupil was talking about the sex thingie that happened earlier on in the toilets.

I met up with my friends and they were loud as always although I was not in the mood. We were seated on the green grass under the tree while having lunch.

Cleo: Lebo you have been quiet are you day dreaming about mr lover boy?

Sam: Mhmm maybe she's day dreaming about him and her making out and kissing.

They all went like Lebo and Thato sitting on a tree K.I.S.S.I.N.G ...♪* *♪

Lebo: Guys stop okay! So have yol however seen Thato?

All of them: No

Lebo: Oh okay,we chartered,then lunch was over. Back to class.

Classes went on and on soon it was after school.

I caught a taxi and went home and calleshar

<3 insert 4 <3

☆

☆

☆

☎📞 ☎📞 ☎📞 As I called Thato

Thato: Lebo babe!

Lebo: Thato where were you today I hardly saw you?

Thato: Uhm (chuckles)babe I was there I was just busy with some schoolwork I had tons of work.

Lebo: Oh okay but this is so unlike you,you hardly listen to me when I tell you to put more time on your schoolwork and concentrate. Anyway I'm glad that you are now putting all your effort.

Thato: Mamas how about I apologise properly and stick you for a movie on saturday?

Lebo: Ncoh babe that will be great hey. Gotta go neh mwaha mwaha

Thato: I love you my boo

..... I took off my school uniform and wore comfortable clothes,drank some juice and did my homework.

Later on mom arrived and cooked dinner we ate and chatted with a bit of laughing.

Flora: Nana may you please do me a huge favour?

Lebo: Anything for my queen.

Flora: Uhm well the workload is high neh may you please come and help me on Friday since the school holidays days are coming soon. So one of madams child is coming over for holidays his doing his last year in varsity so the place must be spotless.

Lebo: No sweat mama it will be my pleasure to come and I'm free on friday since the school is coming out at 10am probably we won't do anything therefore I'll take the day off and accompany you to work.

Flora: Dankie baby,she baby kissed me.

📞📞📞📞📞 My phone rang

Lebo: Hey,hey,hey lol serious ya...aha yes okay uhm its Two thousand four hundred"lol 2400 is my code or signal to tell Thato that I'm with mommy dearest and I can't chit chat" later!

He then hung up.

I washed the dishes,took a bath wore my pjs,then off to LeboLala land

.....

Thato: Baby I'm sick maybe the injection worked I was at the doctor today and I kinda feel better.

Lebo: Oh okay! You surely missed a lot of work hey.

Thato: Enough about school work.

He used his index finger by holding up my chin and he looked straight into my eyes. While I was busy talking he smashed his lips onto mine. The kiss was nice and slow gosh not nice but awesome. It was passionate. Thato started breathing heavily he then grabbed my ass whilst kissing me. He squeezed it while my arms were wrapped around his neck.

His phone rang...📞📞📞

Thato: I'm not gonna answer it

Lebo: Maybe its important answer love

He answered then went out.

He then came back and asked if I would like something to drink.

I nodded and said water please.

•.や_や.・´~)•.や_や.・´~)

His phone rang📞📞 again...

I ignored it but it kept on ringing I then stood up and answered.

Lebo: Thato's phone hello.

????: Hey wena Thato ngwana hana di purity le lebese[the baby doesn't have any purity's and milk. I didn't make this baby by myself and also his day care fees and some clothes too...the lady kept talking on and on on on on...

Lebo: It is not Thato but I will tell him. I'll surely pass the message.

????: Are you one of his fake ass bitches? Mhh?

I kept quiet and hung up.

If I was white surely my chicks would have turned red. I had lots of unanswered questions.

Thato came back and page

♡ ♡ Thanks a lot guys for liking the page. Please like the page, like the inserts and share the page ♡ ♡

♡ ♡ ♡ ♡ here is an insert as a prezzie for yol ♡ ♡

-

-

<3 insert 5 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

Whilst in deep thoughts Thato came back with a glass of water. Thanks as I took the glass. I sipped and then put it down. We chatted although I was no longer bubbly and happy.

Thato: Mama are you okay, you arrived here smiling and now all of a sudden you are grumpy, sup?

Lebo: I'm okay Tee I'm just feeling a little bit tired I guess I should go its getting late.

Thato: Sure, but not before I get those sweet lips.

Lebo: Aaaaa its getting late.

Thato: Fine then, but we are still on for movies on Saturday its not a question but its a command neh.

He walked me out and accompanied me. We baby kissed and I left. I got home and found mom sleeping. I kissed her on the cheeks how I love this lady.

-

-

-

-

#The_following_day.

«´·.,.,.°¤↳☆γ Some of my school peers were acting weird when they were around me but I brushed it off.

«´·.,.,.°¤↳☆γ DAYS WENT BY it was now a Friday. I woke up feeling hyper I took a bath,wore my coquina ivory lace bodycon dress that fitted me well and silver gladiator sandals,silver heart necklace,silver studs,combed my hair and tied it into a nice neat bun,applied some lip gloss and a bit of an eye liner. I took my old jeans and t-shirt that I will be working with and put it into my bag. I went out and ate.

Flora: mhh Nana you look beautiful my baby.

Lebo: Thank you mama.

We ate and cleared up,went to catch a taxi.

-

-

We arrived yooh! those houses from that suburb. where breathtaking. The house was luxurious and amazing we then went inside. Gosh! every time I come here it feels like my first time. The inside was wow,unique and stunning modern.

Mrs.Smith: Wow Lebo you are so beautiful,you have really grown up,oh where are my manners Good morning and how are you?

Lebo: I'm good thanks and you Mrs Smith?

Mrs.Smith: I'm fantastic (laughing) stop with Mrs Mrs MrS call me Lily.

Lebo: Uhm I prefer maybe aunty Lily.

Mrs.Smith: Mhh that's suitable,I have to go,I have a business to run. Todles

-

-

-

-

-

-

We changed into our working outfits and started to clean. Whilst I was cleaning I came across pictures on frames hanged on the wall all of them looked familiar but the was just one guy I didn't know. He had blue eyes and was coloured damn such a hottie.

Work went on and we sat outside with mom while eating lunch. Enjoying the view,the smell of fresh flowers,birds singing,looking at the pool and sitting on the brown Jordan Northshore Patio sofa with harvest cushions and terrace lane throw pillows. The slatted designs were thee works. Gosh I could go on and on about the beauty of that house

.

Lebo: Mama, who is the coloured guy I saw on the picture frames?

Flora: Oh! its Madams son,his the one I was talking about and telling you that his coming over.

Lebo: So why does he look different,his coloured?

Flora: Well, Lily had him before meeting Mr.Smith and the father is a black person that's why his coloured.

Lebo: He looks cute.

Damn I can't tell my mom that the guy is handsome gosh yoo.

Flora: Mhm don't even think about it nana... (Laughing)

Lebo: Haa mama I'm just admiring.

"We had drinks while chit charting"

Flora: Nana go and change we are almost done I'll finish up. You can refresh yourself in the cottage.

Lebo: Okay Mama

I went to the cottage and refreshed,wore my clothes and applied some lippgloss and red door perfume. Daddy dearest bought it for me when he came over. I chilled while admiring the beauty of the house and tuned in on channel O in the cinema room,yeah they had a mini cinema. The door bell rang.

Flora: Nana my hands are wet please get the door.

I stood up and went to there door. I opened then BAAM! I just had my eyes glued on the person I felt like I was in another planet... (1)(0)(V)(E)

-

-

-

-

-

..:.,,.'`.:.,.ஐlove admin

Please like and share the pagepage

<3 insert 6 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

I stood there not saying a single word my legs were wobbly like jelly. Damn! sup? With this legs,they are failing me.

-

-

Hi he said...

#Lebo"Oh my my my my my...such beauty!" 'Thinking'

-

????: Uhm Hi again.

I snapped out of my thoughts and took a few steps back so that he can come in. He came in whilst one of the guards were carrying his bags.

????: Thanks you,you can put them there I'll take them upstairs.

Guard: The pleasure is all mine Sir.

????: Call me Jonathan I ain't Sir its just too wack.

The Guard left.

-

-

()• • Oh so his Jonathan• •() in deep thoughts damn the nigga is fine.

●△●●△●●△●

Mom walked in...

Flora: Johnny,I thought you were gonna come after a few weeks. Wow this is great,its been a while hey.

Jonathan: Sup Flo?

Flora: (Rolling eyes)You and slang though, I'm good thanks and you?

Jonathan: As you can see I'm still in one piece and looking hot as always.

Flora: Mhm...don't flatter yourself young man.

Jonathan: I'm for real hey,what's got a nigga gotta do to get a drink here?

I stood there like a fool whilst there conversation kept on going on.

Flora: Gosh! where are my manners, Jonathan meet my daughter Lebo. Lebo meet Jonathan, Lily's son.

Lebo: Good afternoon Sir, "I wanted to shake hands with him but nah he stopped me before I could".

Jonathan: Sup with yol being formal oh and Hey, I thought you are one of the cleaners or cookers mom hired although your dressing code was too stylish to be that.

-

-

#Lebo_in_deep_thoughts mxm this nigga hardly saw me,so now he refers to me as one of his moms cleaners."Smiling" but at least he noticed that my dressing code is superb. He went upstairs and mom refreshed and changed we went to the mall and bought take aways and a few snacks then we went home.

-

-

-

We arrived,we were tired. I looked at my mom and I was in deep thoughts to how much I love my mom she works hard to give me this life and also daddy. They give us the best life,me and my brothers but one of them is already working.

Flora: Nana why are you looking at me like that?

Lebo: Mama have I ever told you how much I love you,you mean the world to me.

Flora: I love you too baby.

-

We ate,bathed,wore my pjs and dozzed off lebolala land.

Zzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz

-

-

my phone rang

Lebo: Hello Gloria speaking,this is Debonairs pizza we are currently having technicalities as our scooters went for repairs therefore we can't deliver pizzas.

Thato: Yoo! baby is this how you answer your phone?

Lebo: Thato check the time(sleepy voice).

Thato: Askise babe, we are still on for tomorrow right?

Lebo: Yeah Tee,let me go to sleep.

Thato: 12pm right don't be late I'll pick you up at our usual spot. Mwha!

I slept.... *Zzzzzzzzzzz*

-

-

-

-

████████████████████ Saturday Morning I woke up.

Cleaned the house, Mom was going to her society meeting with the ladies I told her I'm meeting up with my friends at the mall and got a few bucks from her, she left. I took a bath, wrapped a towel around my body headed to the kitchen ate muesli and yoghurt. Well guys for the past few days I have brushed off the thought of being cheated on by Tee when the time is right maybe I'll ask him about the conversation I had with that chick who called oh and the Nolu saga thingie. As for now I'll just enjoy time with my bae ♡ I really adore Tee. I Then went back to my bedroom, lotioned my body, Wore my boyfriend jeans, black swag tank top, adidas sneakers combed my hair, tied it into a messy bun, flower silver studs, used a little bit of an eye-liner, applied lip gloss and topped up with perfume. Took my crossbody purse. Locked the house then I went out. I saw his car at our usual spot and walked. I finally arrived and I hooped in. I kissed him on his cheek

He drove...

-
-
-
-
-
-
-

♡ ♡ ♡ Admin ♡ ♡ ♡

Please like the insert and share the page.

<3 insert 7 <3

♡
♡
♡
-
-
-

-

-

As our journey to the mall went on...

Thato: You look Hot babe.

Lebo: You don't look bad too Mr :p

Thato: Damn you drop-dead-gorgeous

I could kiss you all day and night.

He played deep house music it was epic.

We arrived at the mall.

Lebo: Bae its either comedy or romance Thato: You girls and romantic movies,but its your choice boo.

Lebo: Romance I so love happy ending movies.

We bought our tickets there was still time so we went to play some games. Took tokens and inserted,Thato was playing those games whereby you have to drive a car yeah yeah boys and cars. After playing I went to collect my prize which was a cute lil teddy bear of course with the help of Thato's tickets from the games. We then bought popcorns I optioned for a blue slush instead of a cool drink and wine gums. Thato had the same but with coke.

-

-

-

-

#####The movie started it was a romantic comedy it was light-hearted,had humorous plotlines, uhm it was basically centered on romantic ideals such as true love. It was too sweet I ended up crying I stole a few glimpses at my bae. How much I love this soul I have this deep fulfillment onto him. He wrapped his arm around me while watching the movie and whispered " I love you Lebo"

♡ I smiled,the movie continued and soon it ended.

I then went to the ladies after that I fixed myself because earlier on I was crying whilst watching the movie.

*

*

*

We grabbed lunch at Spur I had 400g of ribs with buffalo wings and a bar one milkshake,bae had steak and quarter of a chicken with a castle lite. We dug in the food and it was divine I didn't finish I took a doggy bag. We walked out of the mall and went to chill at a nearby park,we played on the swings lol :) we were like lil kids. He tickled me

*

<3 <3 <3

Lebo: (Laughing) babe ba...be stop.

Thato: Not before I get those cute sweet lips.

While tickling me he fell on top of me,he looked at me.

Thato: You look beautiful Boo and don't go around hearing bad rumours about me probably some bitches don't want us to be happy. I love you♡

I nodded, he kissed me the kiss went on for a while. It started drizzling when we pulled off, Tee's eyes were so red lol ...

Thato: Mxm! fuck this rain!

Lebo: Lol baby it is jealous.

We went back to the mall I kept smiling and blushing about the kiss we had earlier on. I'm so lucky to have Tee♡

We bought a few snacks then headed out.

Thato: Thanks for making my day babe it was really great. He gave me an angel kiss well guys this type of kiss indicates deep affection.

*

*

On our way back to the car a girl tapped Tee on his shoulder.

????: Thato babe, I've tried to call ya but your phone went straight to voicemail and I left a dozen of messages why don't you call me back.

She grabbed Thato and kissed him,Thato pulled off.

???? I miss you sweetie and I can't wait for you to tap my fucken ass and ride you. We have to meet tomorrow and don't come up with some lame excuses there is a big event at club galaxy tonight fetch me at 8pm sharp. She went on and on. Oh this must be your sister

????: Hello dear...sister in law, I'm Lerato but you can call me lexxy it sounds sexy right and a lil bit rough. Roars! (While chewing a bubblegum).

-

*

•• This chick had an improper gum chewing etiquette,Nx! The chewing was loud like a cow and to popping bubbles endlessly, to letting a small piece hang out of her mouth. Guys have yol ever seen a cow chew its cud?

Yeah disgusting right! That's how she chewed the gum. She looked like one of the animals from the farm. #hides

*

Lebo: Uhm...h...hi

Lerato: Thato aint you gonna compliment me, I look hot right, I got my new hair do,oh and this lil hot number I have... She went on and on..

"Damn she looks like a hooker fake eyelashes,long nails,too much make up,weave,a short tight dress yeah I mean really short with heels."

*

Lebo: Ey, Thato you will find me waiting for you in the car.

He looked at me he was embarrassed,he looked like a kid being caught while stealing meat in the pot,he then handed me the car keys.

-

-

-

-

I left...>>>

I walked as fast as I could and I almost tripped and fell. Shuu just imagine the embarrassment and the stares I was gonne get if I fell. lyoo

I opened the door and hooped in. I broke down and cried my lungs off.

I guess this Nolu chick was right and the phone call the other day the baby mama saga. How could he? I gave him my all and tried by all means to ignore the rumours . I was such a fool while everyone kept on warning me about him. He breaks my heart, I felt betrayed sometimes it hurts so bad that you feel like your heart is going to come out and the only thing stopping it its the gasps of air you take in between the tears. I quickly wiped off my tears mxm his not worth it!

●^● ●^● ●^●

-

-

-

-

-

-

-

♡☆♡☆♡☆Love admin

Please like and share the page

How are yol finding the story?

<3 insert 8 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

I saw him on the side mirror I fixed myself and sat in a proper manner. He got in the car.

He sat then there was silence.

Thato: I'm sorry boo its not what it seemed like its one of my crazy ex's, She's just a bitch who is not over me and still has the hots for me.

I just kept quiet.

Thato: Babe I'm not leaving till you talk to me.

Me: Fine! then I'll just catch a taxi home.

Thato: Please talk to me my chocolate,vanilla my strawberry...

Thato: My boo,my bunny...

Me: Sup with pet names???

Damn! the nigga be annoying me.

Me: Damn I'm such a fool, you cheated nah you are cheating Thato do you even realize that cheating on me is really deep you have destroyed my outlooks on love.

Thato: Please let me explain...

Me: Who the hell is Mosa?

Thato: (He kept quiet) uhm...

Me: Why you never mentioned that you have a baby boy?

Thato: (Chuckles) uhm well babe...

Me: Don't you dare try to deny everything(yelling), I sticked around whilst people were busy telling me what you get up to I didn't entertain them. Then the other day your baby mama called asking for the babys food and all that.

Thato: So Lebo you knew when did all this happen?, fuck oh its that day you were at my crib you acted a lil bit funny and weird.

Me: When were you gonna tell me about the baby? Nx! Fuck just take me home!

Thato: Baby I was gonna tell you when the time is right and I'm not dating Mosa nor that Lerato chick.

Me: Thato hurt me with the truth but never ever... I repeat never ever comfort me with a lie OKAY!

*

*

He drove in silent, I was beyond hurt I was fuming with anger. The music was off it was silent

like someone has died.He arrived I opened the door when I was about to go out he held my hand.

Thato: Babe don't be like this let's talk I love you my babe, I really do.

Me: Oh you love me yeah right (rolling eyes) "I love you" tell me Thato! are you telling them the same shit you are telling me right now? Haa?

Me: While I was soooo full of love you were simply full of shit!

Me: Nx! let go of my hand,he resisted but he finally let go and off I went.>>>

-

-

-

-

I arrived at home mom was not yet back. My day started off well and ended bad. I took off my shoes,loosened my hair and then called B.

Buhle: Chomi! I want all the details

Me: Eish bestie...

Thato: You sound a bit off whatsup?

Me: Chomi that Nolu chick was right well everything was fantastic till we met Lerato one of his bitches I told Buhle what went down.

Buhle: Yoo chomi be strong lala,that guy is a jerk his an asshole he doesn't deserve you. You are beautiful and also smart his just a bad boy who is also brainless. Mxm I'm gonna sort him out. Yeah! yeah! his hot but he doesn't fall under your class his out of your league. You are suppose to roll out with some genius guy and handsome guy.

Me: (Laughing) ay wena hee chomi! I'll be strong hey! but,I can't help crying damn B I really love the guy hey or should I say loved. Like right now in my head I have this picture of him with Lerato eish! I'm even imagining him with some of his bitches fucking. It pisses me off.

Buhle: You will be okay Lebo, I love you okay although I know its hard, I know what you are going through you remember when I caught Samuel with that Mitchell chick in bed naked making out it really broke me down...

Well Samuel is Buhles Ex.

Me: Yeah! B I do let me take a nap maybe I'll feel a lil better afterwards.

I hung up.

-
-
-
-

I was filled with anger I felt like breaking something or throwing things around the room. I went to my room looked for my old colouring pencils which I used in Seventh grade crazy right I still have them. I took them one by one and broke them, piece by piece weird right?.

*
*

I went to the TV room and almost every channel had lil couples being in love, kissing here and there. Gosh why does one have to watch this when someone I dearly love broke my heart. Have you noticed that when one is heart broken wherever you head to you always bump into happy couples or see happy couples on TV. Yeah that's me that's what I felt. Cut the crap cut the bull! Its just acting.

*
*

My phone rang...

Me: Papa!

Thabo: Hello my lil angel, my princess.

Me: When are you coming over? I miss you dearly(I started crying).

Thabo: What's wrong nana is everything okay?

Me: Yeah! papa its just that I miss you I just wanna be with you and mama. "Well I was lying I was crying because of being heartbroken I couldn't tell my daddy that some asshole broke his daughters heart".

Thabo: I'm gonna come soon and I've got good news I'm being transferred to one of the companies that side. It will be soon nana and we will be a happy family neh. Kiss mama for me I love you angel.

Me: Love you more papa.

I hung up

-

-

-

I cleared those pencils I broke into pieces earlier on. I washed my hands and started cooking I cooked a simple meal which was lasagne. I then took a nice warm relaxing long bath. The water went cold I then went out did the necessary and wore my pjs and bunny slippers. Went to the kitchen mom was already back.

Flora: How was your day with bo chomza?

Me: It was fine.

Flora: Haa nana just fine?

Me: (I faked a smile) it was super beyond super,fantastic and I'm tired mama.

Flora: Ain't you gonna eat?

Me: Nah I'm cool,lol I had a lot of food with bo mzala I even brought a doggybag. I took my water bottle.

Flora: Okay Mick Mick night neh baby. Mwaha

I went to my bedroom and my phone kept on vibrating it was Thato calling and had tons of messages. Telling me that he loves me yadi yadi his sorry yadi yadi...

*,.'★,.'★ off to lebolala land

-

-

-

-

-

-

☆admin☆

How are yol finding the stopproblems

<3 insert 9 <3

☺

☺

☺

-

-

-

Sunday Morning I woke up and mom was already dressed up with the blue and white church uniform. Its a Apostolic church which uses a drum.

Flora: Nana why are you not dressed up?

Me: Mama I'm not feeling well and I have a test to study for, well guys not that I have mentioned but we have already started with cycle tests so yeah.

Flora: Haa Nana, but okay I'll let you pass on that one I don't wanna argue with you this day is too holy.

Me: Love you neh.

Flora: Mxm oho!

*

She left.>>>

*

I went back to sleep, later I woke up and dragged my feet to the bathroom, bathed and wore my most comfortable clothes. Ate oats and started to study. Studying went on and on. I then took a break to get a glass of milk and inserted my USB flash drive in the home theatre. I just love old skool hey Rnb and Soul.

-

-

-

~~~~~•••••~~~~~•••••~~~~~•••••~~~~~

A few songs played the likes of Anita Baker, Whitney Housten, BoyZone and so on. Then a song

by Brian McKnight played, damn the song just reminded me of what happened yesterday and it related to me. I began to sing along

♪♪♪♪

♪♪♪

♪♪

♪

♪Singing

My shattered dreams and broken heart

Are mending on the shelf

I saw you holding hands

Standing close to someone else

Now I sit all alone

Wishing all my feeling was gone

I gave my best to you, nothing for me to do

But have one last cry

One last cry, before I leave it all behind

I've gotta put you outta my mind this time

Stop living a lie

I guess I'm down to my last cry, cry

I was here, you were there

Guess we never could agree

While the sun shines on you

I need some love to rain on me

Still I sit all alone

Wishing all my feeling was gone

Gotta get over you, nothing for me to do

But have one last cry

One last cry, before I leave it all behind

I've gotta put you outta my mind this time

Stop living a lie... Etc

\*

\*

\*

I pressed the pause button and realised that I'm actually crying whilst singing. I sat down and had a glass of milk. Then off with my studying.

-

-

-

-

✿ ✿ ✿ ✿ ✿ ✿ ✿ ✿

Mom arrived later on.

Me: How was church?

Flora: Awesome as always, but I missed your sweet voice nana.

Me: Haa! mama.

\*

\*

Later on we had dinner lol 7 colours baba! I washed the dishes and continued to watch Our

Perfect Wedding lol you'd swear that some of this weddings were rehearsed and are comedies yer(laughing).

\*

I then switched the tv off and went to prepare my school things. Well we have a helper who only comes on Saturday to do the laundry,iron,clean my bro hired him yeah the one who works. Pssshh...but yesterday she didn't come and I ended up cleaning before going to the mall with Thato. Mxm just bringing up his name makes me furious. Well our helpers name is Lindiwe I call her ausi(sister) Lindiwe hey that lady loves nigerian movies whenever she's here the TV is always tuned in on Africa Magic lol I bet that one day she's gonna burn some clothes while ironing her eyes are glued on the TV screen and she always has funny stories to tell.

Off to lebolala land. :\*

\*

\*

\*

While sleeping, my phone rang

I ignored it,but it kept on ringing, I ended up answering.

Me: Talk to me(sleepy voice).

????: Ey you bitch I just wanna warn you to stay the hell away from my Thato,so you are the bitch that is busy rooming around with my baby daddy. Nowadays he hardly gives me some cash I can't even do my nails and hair.I can't even afford some wine.

Me: So you actually don't use the money for the baby's needs,but for your fake lashes,hair and so on. Oh and cheap wine. Mhm... I wonder what will daddy dearest do if he finds out.

????: For your own information, we just had a steamy session right now,his right here next to my curve. I gave him a good blowjob and rode him...

Me: I didn't ask for any details yuk!, so you are those kind of desperate chicks who even browse through their baby daddy's phone to get my digits. So that you can call me and tell me this crap. For your own info I'm not like you hey I don't go around getting banged so that I can score some money to put on fake weaves.

????: I.... Nx! Ama beat your ass.

Me: I'm a lady with class I don't fight for a boy,his not a man his just a spoilt brat.

????: Fuck you!

Me: Well, you can shove that in your asshole... Hahahaha :D

Me: Maybe you should consider the working class yeah guys who work rather than a dummy ass kid who goes around making babies, depending on their parents for money just like your baby daddy Thato. I thought you were too clever you would option for the high class but it turns out you are just a domkop.

She hung up...

\*

\*

\*

This stupid bitch wakes me up for such shit nx!

I couldn't sleep but I ended up sleeping.

Back to lebolala land...

-

-

-

-

-

#love\_admin

Please like and share the page

Yoo guys I can't wait to post insert 10.

:\* <3

<3 insert 10 <3

☺

☺

☺

-

-

-

-

☺^☺ ☺^☺ ☺^☺ Monday morning

I hate mondays.

Flora: Good Morning Nana.

Me: Mama what's good about this morning Bad morning Ma!

Flora: (Laughing) get ready otherwise you are going to be late.

Me: Yeah Yeah

Flora: Wa tella wena[you are disrespectful] yeah yeah yang?

Me: Askise mama.

\*

\*

\*

I did the hygiene process,wore my school uniform,combed my hair put a hairband of course with the school colour,tied a neat bun,applied lip balm. I looked at myself on the mirror and said Lebo you are strong woman don't let anything get to you,represent yourself well,get good grades and you are pretty. I took my school bag pack ate breakfast yeah while my mom was guarding me that I finish it all.

Lol :D well back then when I was busy using the transport I used to do things super slow in terms of bathing,dressing up etc so that I can be late and not eat breakfast. I hated eating early in the morning, I used to take my breakfast and say to mom I'll eat in the transport cab but nah my plan was to give uncle my breakfast. Uncle is the cab driver I used to give him the breakfast and take my bowl or plate after school mxm but my mom found out.

Bye mama as I took my lunch money and kissed her on the cheek.

-

-

-

-



I arrived at school bumped into the Mosa chick with her crew. I thought she was gonna say some crap but nah today she was not her bubbly self. Mhh... I just wonder sup with her?

\*

I met up with my chomza we greeted each other and high fived.

Cleo: Lebo I'm here for you honey.

My 3 friends: Yeah we Love you nana and we feel your pain. Ncoh baby we are here for you.

<3 We group hugged.

We charted the first bell rang its a sign that we must all assemble. Being an RCL as I did my duty to make sure the pupils were well assembled.

\*

The deputy principal walked on stage to the microphone.

Mr.Gouws: Good morning learners and educators, today the scripture comes from Psalm 91:4 He will cover you with his feathers and his faithfulness will be your shield... We prayed.

-

-

Mr.Gouws: The programme for the day is homeroom then period 1;2;3 break 4;5;6. I hope all of you have studied and you are ready for today's cycle test. Good luck!

Teachers absent is Mrs.Lombard you will check the notice board.

Lol the learners said yey! Lol that moment when a boring teacher is absent "Xmas came early" Yeppeie!

Mr.Gouws: Behave!, I bet all of you don't want to spend your break here being detained. Mhh?...I don't think so.

Mr.Gouws: Well,well,well the two learners that were caught making out in the toilets are now back from the suspension and I want them to come on stage now and an apology should take place.

\*

\*

The school learners had their eyes glued on the stage it was dead silent I'm sure if anything was to fall one would hear it. Everyone was waiting for them. THEE MOMENT..Well no one came.

Mr.Gouws: (Clears throat) uhm...so are they absent? let me call out their names, silence...

\*

Silence>>>>>

Mr.Gouws: Uhm... Mosa Monkhe and Thatohatsi Matshana.

Everyone looked around searching for them and BAAM! All eyes on them.

-

-

-

They stood there shy as ever you'd swear that it ain't that annoying Mosa chick and the bad boy Thato.

Mr.Gouws: Come up on stage!

Off they went...

I couldn't believe that my Thato was the one doing filthy things at school oh! well NOT my Thato because I no longer want anything to do with him although I still have hots for him.

Mr.Gouws: Do a proper apology and tell the school why yol misbehaved.

Silence...

Mr.Gouws: Are yol somehow experiencing autism? You have the inability to speak? Haa? Ladies first...off you go Mosa

Mosa: (Chuckles) Hi...

-

-

-

-

-

☺ admin☺

Hooo! high school drama iyooo! :)

Share the page lol and like the inserts :\*

Family please be patient I still can't access my page at the moment I'm using someone's phone for mobile facebook app. I don't know when will facebook sort out this problem. Much love that's why I even borrowed someone's phone so that I can post an insert and make yol happy. page

<3 Insert 11 <3

ಐಐಐ

ಐಐ

ಐ

-

-

-

-

Mosa: Hala guys! I'm from the Mighty Queens crew yol I go by the name of mosa and I'm sorry.

Mr.Gouws: Sorry for what? And stop with the slang ama whip your ... :)

Mosa: I..I..I... Uhm for degrading the school and being caught having sex with THEE hottest guy here at school which is Thato. She really emphasized on how hot Thato is. Pshhhhh

Mxm this chick mara...

Mr.Gouws: Young lady you could have just used the word "intimate" and don't fill us with the details. Thato you are next.

Thato: Sup yol? I'm Thato THEE Thato,some of yol call me Tee. So yeah yeah I apologise to the school oh and shoutout to my niggas,sup yol

Mr.Gouws: Get to the point!

Thato: Well things went down with Mosa and one thing led to another.so yeah guys I'm sorry for not getting up to no a good here at school.Peace!

"Mxm they are going on as if they have won the lottery as if its a good thing, but somehow when the school pears said iyoo! They were a lil bit embarrassed and also the stares they got."

Mr.Gouws: Go and wait for me in my office.

\*

\*

\*

They left>>

Assembly was over and every learner reported to their homeroom as everyone was in rush to write the test. Everyone kept talking about Thato and Mosa however I felt like my name was also being mentioned since I dated Thato. Well they didn't really know that we broke up,if they really knew they were surely not going to mention my name.

-

-

I got to class and started with my paper. That good yeah I mean good feeling one has when he or she nails the paper and the pen is just flowing because you have studied. Well yeah that's how I felt, I finished and the bell rang we reported to the first period. Whilst in the first period the intercom went on.

????: Lebohang Mofokeng please report to Mr.Gouws office.

I stood up and off I went.>>

"I'm just wondering what he wants,ah maybe its probably about the next upcoming RCL meeting.

\*

\*

\*

I got into his office and my mood just dropped I found those two assholes in there.

Me: Good morning sir!

Mosa: I guess some of us are invisible.

I just ignored her I'm a lady with class to entertain such.

Mr.Gouws: Mosa do you know how to keep your stinking mouth shut. Behave! I'll end up adding a few nah nah more days to your detention. Well good morning dear,how are you this morning? and I hope you aced the test.

Me: I'm well thanks for asking and you sir?

Mr.Gouws: I'm good yet my style is cramped I can't breath with this two idiots in here...

Mr.Gouws: Well,you must be wondering to what I called you here for. Without wasting any further time,let me get straight to the point so that you can report to class. I want you to monitor

Thato and Mosa, well since Thato can't keep his pants up.

I know you will probably prefer to spend break time with your friends but please do me this little favour and keep an eye on them while they are doing punishment.

Me: Which is?

Mr. Gouws: Clean the toilets, pick up the papers and I'll think of more ideas as the days go by.

\*

\*

I kept quiet, "thinking" mhm maybe it won't be such a bad idea I might as well end up enjoying their misery. I so wanted to laugh. Just a few days without spending lunch with my friends won't do any harm. Right?

Me: With pleasure sir, I'll monitor them and make sure that they do their work properly.

Mr. Gouws: I knew I could count on you, you would never ever disappoint me. Thank you!, you may report back to class.

I went back to class and other periods followed. In no time it was break. I went to the ladies after that I washed my hands and went to the tuckshop.

\*

\*

I bought a beef burger, fanta orange and Lay's Caribbean Onion & Balsamic Vinegar Chips. I quickly ate while chatting with my friends and telling them about the detention thing. They were laughing and telling me that I must be harsh towards Mosa, so that he can never ever mess up with me again.

\*

I went to the toilets, found Mosa already there and Thato was in the boys toilets being monitored by some guy.

Me: (Smiling) well, well, well mhh... what do we have here? If it isn't the great mighty Mosa queen. Your highness! I bowed...

I let out a devilish laugh :D

Hahahahaha...

-

-

-

-

«...·´·...·雪 AdMiN«...·´·...·雪

Please like and share the page.

<3 Insert 12 <3

ㄟ☆ㄎ

ㄟ☆ㄎ

ㄟ☆ㄎ

-

-

-

Mosa: Shut up bitch!

Me: Well it takes a bitch to know a bitch, I don't go around getting banged or fucked in some smelly school toilets.

Oh! You better wear the correct skirt,that thing is too short. I hate bitches who think they are the sexiess piece of shit on earth,when in reality,they look like they just came out of a cows ass.

\*

\*

Mosa just stood there whilst I had a big grin on my face :)

\*

\*

Me: Where are the cleaning materials?

Mosa: Do I somehow look like a factory that produces detergents?

Me: You better start acting nice,you sooo don't want get into my bad books I'll add more days to your detention.

She grabbed the mop and the bucket,she started cleaning the floor.

Me: The mop ain't doing a proper job, get on your knees and start scrubbing the floor.

\*

-

Mosa gave me the "what the fuck look"

\*

-

Me: I ain't joking sweetie.

Mosa: Fine! You win this time around.

Me: It ain't a game, I'm just doing my duty whilst you paying off your deeds.

She scrubbed the floor, it was not that easy as most learners were occupied and kinda packed in the toilets because it was break.

\*

\*

A group of girls got into the toilet and they were busy gossiping, laughing and giving her stares.

Mosa: Fuck off! What you looking at???

Do I look that appetizing like some piece of a chocolate brownie haaa?

Get outta here!

They laughed and left the toilets.

Me: Mosa you missed a spot, go back a lil bit on your right hand side and start scrubbing.

Mosa: You didn't hire me and you are not paying me.

Me: Well if you knew how to keep your legs closed and not be fucked in the school premises. You were not gonna be here.

While she was cleaning, the students kept on stomping and stepping on the wet floor while some of them were going in and out of the toilets. It didn't make her job to be easier. I somehow felt sorry for her.

Me: Let's call it a day, don't you dare try to tell Mr. Gouws that I let you off easily.

She stood up quickly and washed her hands, lol she smelled like those liquid soaps uhm... I think

pine gel or something.

Me: Put the bucket and mop in their place neatly, didn't you forget something?

Mosa: Which is?

Me: A thank you would be nice hey.

Mosa: Nx! Never!

Me: I might somehow end up changing my mind, I don't think you would want to go back on your knees again(smiling).

Mosa: So I must kiss your feet haa...

Arg! fine thanks

Me: In a proper manner.

Mosa: Thank You Lebo and please don't make me scrub the floors again tomorrow.

Me: Yeah! Yeah! Off you go!

She left>>>

\*

\*

\*

I also left and went to the school library and got a few books. The bell rang and break was over. I went to my fourth period and the other periods followed in no time it was after school. I didn't see Thato the whole day ever since this morning when he was on stage. Mhh probably he was too busy with the cleaning thing.

-

-

I met up with my buddies. :)

I told them about Mosa scrubbing the floor.

Buhle: I have a better idea,lol she must also sweep the corridors.

Cleo: I have thee best, Thato must wear a skirt and have a big board written "how do I look?", he must go around the whole school in each and every class.



★We burst out with laughter★

Cleo: Sy fokken holnaaier gat!

Sam: Yeah his an asshole!

Me: Lol I'm underage,sup with vulgar?

Buhle: Ladies?

All of us: Yeah! We looked at her.

Buhle: Uhm... Well I think I'm ready to take things to the next step with Dan.

Me: Hooooooo... As in like...

Buhle: Yeap!

Sam: Hell yeah and its not like you are a virgin.

We gave her the what the fuck look.

Sam: Did I kill a cat? Mhh?

Sam: I was wondering when is Dan going to get some of your sweet pussy.

We laughed,lol I really have crazy friends and we don't get offended.

Buhle: #hides Wow! I think its gonna go down on saturday.

Cleo: Play safe lala.

\*

<3 We hugged and departed. I took a taxi home and got off.

\*

When I was almost near my house I saw a flashy and nice car. A Bugatti Veyron by Mansory Vivere. With someone leaning on the right door and on the left side someone getting out of the car. My jaws dropped...

~

~

~

~

<3 Admin Much love neh <3

Please like the inserts! Increase hlehle.

<3 Insert 13 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

When I was almost close I noticed that its a young coloured hunk. OMG! Is this real or my eyes are kinda deceiving me. This guy looks like Jonath...I had butterflies in my stomach and my legs went wobbly again this time. I tried to speed up my pace when I was about to reach my house, but the guy got in the car and pooooooooof! Off he went.

The car drove away>>>

-

-

-

I arrived and opened the gate. Got into the house.

Me: Hello mama, I saw a car here at the gate just now now. Who was that?

Flora: It was Jonathan he came to drop me off I couldn't get any taxis. Since you know that taxis are scarce in that suburb.

Me: So why didn't he stay here a lil longer?

Flora: Well, you know how Johnny is, he didn't even wanna come here but his mother persisted so he ended up coming. Iyo ngwana madam ka hara ntlo e [madams child in this house] Thee Jonathan.

Me: Lol!(Laughing) what's wrong with that hao. I would have loved if he stayed a lil bit longer.

Flora: Hmmm Lebo! Hee there's more to this wena.

Me: Haa! mama there's nothing.

Flora: Mhm if you say so...

Me: Eya mama anyway I'm going to change my school uniform neh

Flora: Sure nana.

"I didn't want her to get any silly ideas"

\*

\*

I got into my bedroom and threw myself on my bed. Laying there while facing up. I felt disappointed that I didn't get to meet with Jonathan. I kept smiling lol ai I don't even know why I kept on smiling. Why am I even sad that I didn't get to talk to him gosh his not anything to me right?,I don't even know him that well, his just Lily's son right. The son of the boss lady. Why bother nje? why am I grumpy mhh?

-

-

-

I stood up and took out my school clothes I then wore my shorts and vest. It was hot.

My phone rang, I checked the caller and saw it was Thato. I ignored it.

It kept on ringing.

Yeah well maybe I should just answer and tell him where to get off hey.

Me: Hello

Thato: Hi boo,its Thato

Me: Yes dweep I know its you.

Thato: Hoooo! You finally answered your phone. I miss you.

Me: I can't say the same about you.

Thato: Well...

Me: I'm kinda busy what do you want,just get to the point.

Thato: I'm sorry that I messed up, I would like us to try again.

Me: Maybe the last time we talked,our conversation was not that clear to you. So please just

leave me alone neh.

Thato: I can't Lebo I want you back hey and I love you. What I did was a huge mistake.

Me: I don't need to hear your excuses because your action already spoke the truth. Yeah and I also made a huge mistake by falling for you and your deceitful lies.

Thato: Askise baby I just got carried away and Mosa was putting pressure on me and leading me on.

Me: Oh so you can't say no to her, you just couldn't wait to get some of her pussy mhh? Yeah maybe its not the first time yol did it,it has been happening for a long time right?

Thato: Uhm...

Me: You don't have to explain yourself. Yeah right I'm sad,hurt,angry,mad and disappointed but you know what? I'll put a smile on and move on. It will hurt but I'll survive.

Thato: No babe don't do this to me

Me: You better tell your baby mama to stop harassing me. Tell her we done I don't need her phone calls telling me that I must stay away from you and I'm the reason that she aint no longer getting any moola from you.

Thato: (Mumbling) fuck that bitch...

Me: What?

Thato: Nothing strawberry. So are we gonna try out?

Me: Gosh! Thato so you didn't get anything I just said to you haaa? Waitsi keng [you know what] Thato sort out your life,get it into order,be a good father to your baby,you don't let a skirt pass you so decrease your bitches and stick with one girl.

Thato: I...

Me: Stats have proved nowadays that the HIV percentage rate is high especially the youth. Keep your pants up and condomise. I fucken dislike you but I don't wanna see you sick.

Thato: ba...b...babes

Me: My eyes no longer light up when I hear your name or see you. I just feel like puking whenever I see you,you disgust me. Its a good thing that I didn't let you to break my virginity. I thought you were the one for me but I was just a fool not to notice that you are a cheater. I loved you but...

Thato: I still love you Vanilla.

Me: It is past tense now I loved you. Now it is the present I no longer love you.

Thato: You can learn to love me again.

Me: No!, we are done I no longer want anything to do with you. Its over Thato and please don't try to contact me ever again. It is OFFICIAL we are done!

Me: Bye!

I hung up

-

-

Hoooo... That kinda felt good (smiling) I no longer carry a huge garbage load on my shoulders. We done,his gone,he cheated now his deleted. Who am I fooling I still have this pain in me but in no time I'll get over him. Tears went down on my cheeks. I wiped my tears, I'm a big girl I aint no cry baby. Starting today I need to accept what's gone and appreciate what's still exists and move on.

\*

\*

\*

>>> I went to the bathroom and rinsed my face with cold water. I needed that after crying. I looked up onto the mirror. Mhh 7bs books before boys because boys bring babies.(Smiling) lol eish but this guys are so hot :p mhh I'll just admire them because I'm single. Admire but not get any of them.

I left the bathroom.

\*

\*

\*

I did my homework and revised. Watched the tv with mama.

Flora: Nana are you okay.

Me: Yeah Mama.

Flora: Okay baby although my gut tells me that you are not okay.

Me: (Clears throat) Mama?

Flora: Yes dear.

Me: Well mama I hate hiding things from you.

Flora: Mhm I'm listening go on.

Me: I was dating.

Flora: Dating who, mhh so you were but you no longer?

Me: Yeah I broke up with the guy he cheated. Lebitso lahae ke Thato[his name is Thato]

Flora: Ohhh my baby I'm sorry don't worry his a jerk. You were too good for him.

Me: Wow! Mama I thought you were gonna go hohoho and hey wena blah blah give me a lecture.

Flora: (Laughing) nah nana you are growing up I understand and you will experience this. Its part of growing up and don't hide anything when you feel like talking to me neh.

Me: I love you mama neh!

Flora: I love you too baby,let me start with dinner.

Me: Cool but I ain't gonna help neh, I'm going to take a bath and take a nap.

\*

\*

\*

I took a nice long bath, I added bath salt,rose petals and bubble bath. It was sooooo good I ended up falling asleep in the bathtub. I woke up when the water was starting to get cold. I got out ,wiped my wet body and wrapped a towel around my body. I headed to my bedroom.

My phone rang📞📞📞

\*

\*

\*

Me: Hello

????: Chomza chomza chomaralizer!

Me: Buhle baby!

Buhle: Hoo wena guess what?...

✧

✧

✧

✧<3 Insert 14 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Phone call conversation with Buhle continues.

Me: I hate the guessing game,tell me.

Buhle: Hmm you won't believe what I'm about to tell you.

Me: Buhle man buwa[talk].

Buhle: After school when we departed,I wanted water so I went back inside the school premises to get some water and when I was walking on the corridors in the hallway I saw...

Me: Saw who?

Buhle: Thato.

Me: Lol ai wena,so if you saw Thato sup?

Buhle: I saw Thato with Lisa,they were kissing and Thato was holding Lisa's bum.

Me: (Laughing) you mean Lisa. Mosa's best friend from the mighty queens crew?

Buhle: Yeah!

Me: Iyoo! And here was Thato calling me today when I arrived home telling me that he loves me and he wants us to fix things and get back together.

Buhle: I hope you not that dumb and yol somehow are back together.

Me: Never. NEVER! I ain't that desperate. Lolz chomi :D I wonder what is Miss queen M gonna do when he finds out that Lisa wamojella.

Buhle: Heee! Drama drama drama baby lol hee a lot of drama is coming.

Me: Hayi Thato never learns yoo. I'm kinda grateful that I found out everything about Thato before giving him the... :p

Buhle: Lol, eish speaking about that :p, I'm going to Dans crib on Saturday

Me: Hoooooooo B!

Me: Buhle?

Mxm maybe she no longer has airtime

\*

\*

\*

I lotioned my body and wore my pjs.

Beep!☒ ☒ ☒

☒Message☒

"Chomza I no longer have airtime,sorry for hanging up like that. Lots of love. Catch ya on the flipside tomorrow!"

\*

\*

\*

We ate dinner with mama,papa called and my bros also called. I then washed the dishes. I went to sleep. Zzzzzzz

#lebolala\_land

\*

\*

\*

\*

The next morning mama woke me up. I did all my to-dos. Got a taxi off to school.

>>>



\*

\*

\*

I got off,not at my usual spot I wanted to take a walk and get the fresh morning breeze I was still early. So I had enough time. I walked and I saw a a black x5 bmw. Inside I saw two people which was Lisa and this other old man he was white. They were actually having a french kiss.

Haibo! Lisa mara. Its Thato :v :v :v ,now this old man iyoo I wonder how many people are on the list. She got off and the man gave him some cash.

Lisa: Bye baby!

I felt like laughing,bye baby mhm "baby" to this old man.

She was busy fixing her skirt near the car.

I wanted her to see me,so I went passed.

Me: Hi Lisa,its such a great morning isn't it?

Lisa: He...llo oh I didn't see you there.

Lol guys her facial expression,it was like she just saw a ghost.hahahahaha

She was embarrassed.

Lisa: Oh! Yeah its a great morning.

Me: Sure, I'll see you at school.

Lisa: By the way its my uncle he just gave me a lift that's all.

Me: Okay cool.

Lisa: No dear Lebo don't get any silly ideas.

Me: Sure!

Lisa: Well my dad is white,so its my dads brother,which makes him my uncle.

"Iyoo such a beautiful dark bone like Lisa I somehow don't see any white looks on her,there's definitely no white genes there"

Me: Okay dear, although I didn't recognize on parents evening that your dad is white neh.

Me: Baba Nkambule right?

Lisa: ...uhm... Yeah...

:v :v :v :v :v :v

\*

Lol guys that moment when a person is feeling guilty and on her forehead its already written I'm guilty. Phela I didn't ask her who was the guy but because she's feeling embarrassed and guilty she tells me.

Lol okay thee white uncle :) :D hahaha

\*

\*

I left and got to school.

\*

\*

Nowadays school was so much fun as I was torturing Mosa. I didn't even hesitate to wake up in the morning.

I did my duties,the assembly proceeded. Homeroom and the first period,others followed. Soon it was break hahahaha thee MOMENT.

\*

\*

I grabbed lunch,today I didn't have time to chat with my friends. I reported to Mr.Gouws office.

Me: Good afternoon sir.

Mr.Gouws: Afternoon my lady. Let me not waste anytime. Today Mosa must clean the toilet bowls.

Me: Hahahaha Sir tell me your are kidding.

Mr.Gouws: No,I'm dead serious. Now off you go.

\*

I left >>>>

\*

I got to the toilets but I didn't find Mosa, mhm maybe yesterday I was too kind that's why she thinks she can come in anytime she wants. Nx!

I stood there waiting,I was now getting impatient,this girl is getting on my nerves.

She finally arrived.

\*

Me: You are late.

Mosa: You can't boss me around.

Me: If only you knew what your chore is today you were gonna be nice to me.

Mosa: Arg! It better be not cleaning the floor again.

Me: Nope!

Mosa: Then?

\*

I gave her the toilet brush,Gloves,bleach,spray and sponge.

\*

Mosa: What am I suppose to do with this?

Me: I think that's obvious.

Mosa: Yuck! I ain't gonna touch that.

Me: If you were able to get banged in here what's the difference now if you have to clean the toilet bowls.

Mosa: You are so gonna regret this.

Me: What? What are you planning to do this time mhhm take my next upcoming boyfriend,you already have Thato.

Mosa: (Smiling) yeah I won.

Me: Its not a game, now I can breath properly because it feels fresh Thato was just some piece of rubbish. Rotten goods in some garbage. You took off the smelly garbage I was carrying on my shoulders. Thanks M :).

✧✧ :v she was pissed ✧✧

Me: Get to work Queen M

She inserted her gloves,took the brush.

Mosa: She looked inside the toilet bowel (screamed) ahhhhhhhhhhhh!

Me: What?...

- 
- 

•<3 Insert 15 <3

⑮

⑮

⑮

- 
- 
- 

Mosa's detention continues

While she was screaming I went to her.

Me: What?

Mosa: I can't believe I'm doing this,this is too much for me. Gosh my reputation is ruined. I'm Mosa, Thee Mosa leader of the Mighty queens crew.

Me: Mxm! (Rolling eyes) Gosh! You are such a drama queen. Get back to work.

Mosa: You are soo... gonna regret this.

Me: It ain't my fault, I'm just following Mr.Gouws orders.

She looked at me for a while...I could see that she was in deep thoughts.

Me: Mosa

Me: Mosa man what are you looking at? She snapped out of her thoughts.

Mosa: Mhh?

Me: Do your work.

She smiled and started to clean.

Mhmm this is so unlike her.

Me: Mosa apply your toilet cleaner to the edges of the bowl, so it gets to get a generous amount under the rim.

Mosa: Stop bossing me around.

Me: I'm not bossing you around, I just want you to clean it properly.

Mosa: You are such an asshole.

Me: Scrub down the whole bowl, including the underside of the rim, with your toilet brush.

Mosa: Shut the fuck up!

Me: I can see that you are not used to this I'm just trying to help.

Mosa: Did I say I want ur help mhm! Your input? No dear I didn't .

Me: Don't forget to use the sponge, swab the seat, lid, and the rest of the toilet.

Mosa: Bitch I got this OKAY!

Me: Mhm! I forgot to tell you that Mr. Gouws is going to check the toilets if they are not properly cleaned. You are going to start all over. That's why I'm helping you so that it becomes spotless.

Mosa: Fine!

She cleaned and in no time she was done. Mr. Gouws came in and he was impressed.

\*

\*

\*

Mosa insisted that she was gonna walk with me to class. This is so unlike her she was all smiley. We went together and when we were on the stairs I was thirsty.

Me: Mosa you can go ahead, I'm going to get some water.

Mosa: Okay, let me hold your bag.

Me: Na don't worry it's fine I'll go with it.

She went on and on...

Mosa: Nah, bring it, you must be tired after being stuck in the toilets with me.

I ended up giving it to her.

Mhm... I wonder why all of a sudden she's nice to me.

I drank some water and went to class we were attending the same period.

She gave me my bag and class began.

\*

\*

\*

While we were doing a class activity the intercom went on.

???: No learners are allowed outside. Stay seated. Educators don't allow any learners to go outside.

Well guys this morning when we were at the assembly they announced that the SAPS is going to come but they didn't tell us it will be today. No sweat I'm all relaxed because I know I don't use any illegal things or carry illegal things.

Mosa kept on asking me if I'm okay. I nodded and said yeah.

Mhh I think there's more to this why is she so kind and caring.

I continued doing my work.

\*

\*

\*

The Police got inside our class with their police dogs. They greeted us and also the educator.

All of a sudden...

The dogs came straight to me and they went to my bag busy sniffing.

I was now curious to what is going on and I was kinda scared although I don't know why. First of all why would this dogs go for my bag instead of other bags. I had many questions that were answered. In just a split of a second.

\*

\*

\*

The dogs were busy sniffing,the police officer followed.

He opened my bag and searched. My classmates were quiet and paying attention.

Police officer: Sir(detective) I found something...

BAAM!

- 
- 
- 

Hoooo yoyoyoyo trouble in paradise. I wonder what's in Lebo's bag. I can't wait to give yol the next insert.

Share the page,like the insert. Easy peasy neh.

Love admin

•<3 Insert 16 <3



-

-

-

All eyes were on me. I shed a tear I couldn't utter any word. Everyone was surprised.

Police officer: Its dagga(weed). Well mam is this yours?.

Me: N...no.

Police officer: Then why is it in your bag.

Me: I don't know sir,I don't even know how it got in there.

Police officer: So its just magic. Mhm poof! All of a sudden its in your bag.

"Gosh I felt like slapping the damn police officer how could he say that"

Me: Sir, I have nothing to do with this,I don't use it, I don't even know where to get it I don't know anything about dagga or any illegal drug.

Police officer: You can deny everything but we found it in your bag.

He went on and on. Some learners were laughing.

\*

I was in deep thoughts, then something came up. Fuck! Its Mosa she's the one who put this shit in here. That's why she insisted on holding my bag for me and she was nice to me. She once said that she's gonna make me pay and I'm gonna regret it. This all adds up I should have known. Fuck I'm an idiot.

\*

I looked at her and she was busy laughing the moment I looked at her she couldn't look straight at me.

Me: Sir, I think this is a trap. Someone must have planted this in my bag.

Police officer: Yeah! Yeah! Yeah! That's what they all say when they get caught. Let's go!

\*

I stood up and pushed in my chair. It felt like maybe its a nightmare I'm dreaming I'm probably going to wake up,but no it was real.

\*

\*

\*

Mrs.De Beer: (She looked at me) Lebo I'm really disappointed and this doesn't suit you."She's my english teacher"

Me: It doesn't belong to me.

Police officer: Enough with the explanation we don't need that right now.

\*

We went to the principals office.

\*

>>>>



The officers told the principal what went down.

Mr.Meyer: So dear what do you have to say?

Me: Sir,I swear on my grandmothers grave,this doesn't belong to me. Someone planted this in my bag.

Mr.Meyer: Who could it be?

Me: Well, its Mosa.

Mr.Meyer: You just can't start throwing accusations on anyone.

Me: No sir,its the truth she once said that one day she'll do something to me and I would regret ever getting on her wrong side. I've been monitoring her while she does her detention which is to clean the toilets. She hates me she practically thinks I'm the one who makes her to do that but no I'm just following Mr.Gouws orders.

Mr.Meyer: So she's the girl who was caught making out in the toilets?

Me: Yes,Sir that's why she's cleaning the toilets...

\*

\*

While trying to explain the deputy principal walked in the office which is Mr.Gouws.

\*

\*

Mr.Gouws: My dear Lebo what are you doing here ain't you suppose to be in class?

The officers explained everything to him.

Mr.Gouws: Thank you officers but I think I will take it from here you can leave we will update you more on the investigations I think there's more to this.

\*

>>>They left>>>>

\*

Me: Sir you are my last hope you gotta believe me....

While talking he stopped me.

Mr.Gouws: I do.

I went on and on...

Mr.Gouws: Lebo would you shut up I said I do.

Me: You do,what?

Mr.Gouws: I believe you and I will get to the bottom of this.

Me: Thank you sir.

Mr.Gouws: Don't start getting any ideas we still have to find evidence.

Well I told Mr.Gouws about mosa and that she was holding my bag.

Mr.Gouws: So where were yol at when you gave her the bag?

Me: Uhm...

Me: I can't remember.

Mr.Gouws: Come on think, I don't think you would want to be labeled as the Dagga Girl.

Me: I...I

Me: Oh! I finally remember we were on the stairs in the L block.

Mr.Gouws: Oh.

Me: You sound a bit off don't tell me that the are no CCTV cameras installed there.

Mr:Gouws: (Laughing) I gotcha ya.

Me: I almost died.Pheew!

Mr.Gouws: I'll check with the security company and check the clip although it will take time to watch all of it.

Me: As long as you get to the truth.

In no time it was after school I missed other periods.

\*

I left the office>>>

I met up with my friends.

Me: Guys I...

Them: No dear you don't need to explain we know what went down.

Me: So it went around the whole school, everyone knows. I cried.

Buhle: Askise nana!

Cleo: Stop crying we are here for you.

Sam: That bitch will learn not to ever mess with us. She mess with one of us she messes with us all.

\*

While sobbing and crying, Mosa passed us with Thato and she was busy laughing she even kissed Thato. She really rubbed it in, but I didn't care any less I'm over that nigga. Although I could see that Thato was annoyed he kept on stopping her.

\*

Well guys Mr. Gouws promised me that he will get to the bottom of this.

Cleo: Hopefully he will.

Sam: Yeah his got a soft spot for you.

Buhle: Well who wouldn't love this cutey right here. Surely everyone knows that this doesn't suit you at all its just a trap.

Me: Yeah guys I gotta go hey.

They explained what happened in the periods that I missed.

Me: Gotta go and catch up with my school work. Bye girls.

\*

•We hugged and departed•

\*

I walked to the taxi while walking I met Thato he was now alone and not with Mosa.

Thato: Hey Boo, want a ride.

Me: No thanks, I'm cool.

Thato: Come on! I don't bite.

Me: I'll take a taxi I'm fine.

Thato: I know what happened.

Me: Yeah yeah the whole school knows thanks to your soo called gf. How could she?

Thato: Ey man I don't know.

Me: So you do believe me that she did this?.

Thato: Yeah! I know someone did this surely you don't do that shit I know you too well.

Thato: I miss you strawberry.

Me: Thato just because we are having a conversation doesn't mean we are friends and we are all buddy buddy. Bye!

I left and took a taxi home.

>>>>

\*

\*

I arrived, did the usual and did my schoolwork. Mom arrived later on.

I told her what went down she was really pissed and she wanted to go to school and get Mosa. I was against that I don't want any drama there's enough drama already. We had dinner I bathed and washed the dishes.

-

-

I got in my bedroom and got under my covers. Gosh! why is there always drama in my life. Why can't things just be normal. I'm just a teen I need to enjoy life. Yeah yeah in a teens life there's drama but ai mine is worse and too much. I slowly dozed off.

>>>ZZzzzzzz off to lebolala land.

•

•

•

Ncoh! Poor lebo askise nana!

Love admin

Like the insert and share the page.

Don't just read without liking neh.

\*like and share\*

.\* admin

✧<3 Insert 17 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

Morning! :( :(

Yeah it was now in the morning I woke up. Yer! I'm so not looking forward to this day. I bathed and did my morning usual routines. I left and went to school.

\*

\*

I arrived and I was a lil bit late so I didn't get to meet up with my friends at our usual spot morning.

I got into the school premises and boom! all eyes on me. I couldn't take this I went to the bathroom and cried. While I was in there I heard people gossiping. I know their voices it was Mosa and her crew.

????: Friend,miss goody goody now uses dagga.lol :v

????: Well,that's why she gets good grades. She's always on planet 9

Hahahaha they laughed.

????: We smoke dagga how come we don't get good grades?

????: Maybe she mixes it with something else. We should ask for the mixture.lol

Mosa: Who knew that Snobby snob would be caught with dagga. After all she deserves it. She

made me sweat and work my ass off in the toilets.

Lisa: After all I don't think it was her's.

Mosa: Why do you like her why are you on her side?

Lisa: Hoo stop the lorry dear, why are you getting all emotionally. No sweat I was just telling it like it is.

Mosa: I think there won't be any detention for me today after this I think I'm off the hook. Oh ladies and things are really great between me and Thato.

On Saturday we are going to this huge party its going to be epic.

????: Wow girl that's great unlike me who is single.

????: Is he good mhh :p lol in bed.

Mosa: His soooooo damn good. Blah blah

Mosa: Lisa why are you so quiet sup,ever since I mentioned Thato you've been quiet.

Lisa: Nah I'm cool I'm just tired its the morning thingie.

Mosa: Okay if you say so. Let's go girls.

\*

They left>>>

\*

I fixed myself and reported to my homeroom class. I wrote my test and went to period one. Damn! The looks I got yer everyone was gossiping it was all too much. I just hope Mr.Gouws got the footage.

I got in class and sat down.

\*

A group of girls were laughing but the minute I walked in they all went silent. Probably they were talking about me. I wish the ground could just open up and swallow me this is too much.

Mosa: Hey dagga Girl.

I kept quiet...

Mosa: Have you had your morning dagga fix yet? I could also have one hey sharing is caring.

Me: I don't entertain rubbish, I know it was you and I will get the truth.

Mosa: Such speculations mhh...

Me: This time you really pressed the wrong button.

Mosa: Hoooo hey yol guys I'm soooo scared miss dagga girl is going all gaga on me. Does anyone have weed so that I can give it to her surely it will loosen her up a bit.

They laughed... :v

\*

\*

Class proceeded, I couldn't wait for break so that I can go to Mr.Gouws office and ask him about the footage if there are any progresses. Damn the time was soooo slow eventually other periods followed and it was break.

\*

\*

I was really depressed and I didn't have any appetite therefore I didn't grab lunch. I went to Mr.Gouws office.

>>>

I was in a hurry.

I went in...

I sat down and breathed properly.

Mr.Gouws: Slow down Miss,have some water.

He poured some water for me in a glass.

Mr.Gouws: Did you have lunch I don't think you've had something to eat.

Me: Sir,how can something go down my throat while I'm the schools laughing stock. I need evidence to prove that I'm not guilty.

Mr.Gouws: Well, I think I'm going to force you to eat.

Me: No no no please. I just need the truth so let's get down to business.

Mr.Gouws: Just chill young lady.

Me: So?

Mr.Gouws: Well I have something.

Me: And?

Mr.Gouws: Guess?

Me: I hate the guessing game. Sir please take this matter seriously.

Mr.Gouws: Yeah I am. You were right Mosa Is behind all this.

Me: Wow finally! Now all I have to do is to make everyone see how pathetic she is.

Mr.Gouws: Slow down Miss. We will call all the learners to the hall and play the clip.

Me: Thank you sir. I need to present myself well and my school peers look up to me.

Mr.Gouws: I knew from the start that you were not the dagga type. I ain't your buddy,now off you go. I want good results okay!

I nodded

Me: Yes sir!

I left

>>>

\*

Approximately there was 15 minutes left. I grabbed up lunch quickly and gobbled up.

\*

\*

I reported to period 4, I miss my buddies nowadays I hardly spend time with my friends.

Gosh fuck this bitch most of the classes I go to,today she's here left,right and centre nx! Only if she knew that tomorrow its getting down BABY! :) .

I smiled...

Mosa: You can't stop smiling dagga chick or maybe you are high.

I just kept quiet...

Nazooooo baba :) :) :) I can't wait for tomorrow.



Class proceeded.

\*

Mosa: Mrs.Van der Merwe how come dagga girl is still here at school isn't she suppose to be suspended.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Uhm... I don't know dear. You can ask the principal.

Mosa: I was suspended.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Well,dagga and getting banged in the school toilets its two different things.

\*

The class went yoooooooooooo!

Mosa: To me its the same,why is she getting special treatment?

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Young lady we are suppose to be learning I want to proceed with my work.(While fixing her glasses).

Mosa: Bu....but

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Shhhh! Keep your mouth shut and your legs closed.

Hahahhahah :v :v :v :)

The class laughed...

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Behave!

She explained the work,yadi yadi and other periods followed.

Bell!!!

Afterschool nana!

\*

\*

\*

I no longer cared about the stares I got and the little cokas everyone was having. I walked up with my head held up high and a beautiful smile on my face. It was like I was walking on the red carpet. I just can't wait for tomorrow :)

\*

\*

\*

Me: Buddies!

Buhle: Hooo chomza someone is in a good mood.

Sam: You won the lottery?

Cleo: Did you get some :p

Me: Arg cleo sis yuck man! Lol you've got a dirty mind and Sammy no I didn't.

Them: Well?

Me: Well what?

Them: Out with it,tell us why are you all hip hap hip hap happy?

Me: I ain't telling. My lips are sealed and zipped. Just wait for tomorrow.

Sam: Nah we can't wait for tomorrow,tell us.

Cleo: Yeah tell us now.

Buhle: Ao chomza tu! Out with it.

Me: Nope ladies :)

Gosh they were getting on my nerves and begging me to tell them.

Me: Gotta go ladies.

Them: No

Me: Bye!

\*

Taxi>>>home

\*

Got at home and found mom already there.

Me: Hello dimamzo.

Flora: Nana.

Me: Everything is going my way they found the evidence.

Flora: This is great news baby, we should celebrate. So do you have a lot of school work or we can go to the mall.

Me: After being depressed like that I need something to make me happy. Great idea I'm going to freshen up neh.

Flora: Sure nana!

\*

I freshened up and wore my dainty daisy prints summer dress with my black pumps, applied eye liner and puffed some perfume. Combed my hair and let it just loose. Pandora heart earrings and my side bag.

Me: I'm done mama.

Flora: Okay honey.

\*

\*

We left>>>

Got at the mall, got groceries and went. To some boutique we bought clothes, shoes, bags and so on. While shopping I needed the bathroom.

Me: Mama I'm going to the ladies neh.

Mama: Okay nana by the time you come back I'll be gone therefore you'll get me at wimpy neh.

Me: Sure!

\*

>>>

I got to the ladies, did my business and washed my hands. Applied lipgloss. Went out.

At the doorway when I was in the passage I saw Jonathan coming out from the Mens toilets.

Hooo bathong dzzzzamn.

I fixed my self.. :) :p

\*

\*

Me: Jonathan.

Me: Uhm..hi

Jonathan: ...

#

#

#Rise and shine good morning family :\*

<3 Insert 18 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

He just walked...

Me: Hello Jonathan.

Jonathan: Do I know you?

"Fuck! he doesn't even know me"

Jonathan: No I don't do any donations if you are sort of running some campaign no! I'm not interested.

lyooo! O.o

"So he hardly recognizes me"

Me: I'm Lebo.

Jonathan: So?

Nx! Fuck this nigga he has a stinking attitude. His got the looks but nah his attitude stinks.

Me: We met the other day.

Jonathan: Probably I meet 100 or more people a day and how many Lebo's are in this fucken world.

Tjo...

Me: I'm Flora's daughter the other day we met at your house.

Jonathan: Oh! The maids daughter. I don't do any handouts, your mom gets paid if you think you are going to get some cash from me,no. Nah but the way you are cramping my style here is a R100 take!

Nx! Fuck this nigga.

I took the R100 and tore it. Piece by piece and threw in onto his face.

Jonathan: You ungrateful black bitch!.

Me: I don't need your money,don't you dare call me a bitch. You don't know me okay!You've got a stinking bad attitude. Not everything is about money. I was just just showing a lil bit of humanity by greeting you. Nx!

He stood there and I left.

>>>

\*

I got to wimpy

Me: So mama have you ordered yet?

Flora: No baby.

The waiter brought menus.

Me: I'll have a chocolate milkshake and a double cheese burger.

Flora: Sweet chilli chicken wrap and coke with no ice.

Waiter: Coming right up.

Flora: Nana holidays are coming up so are you going to help me out at work.

Me: Yeah mama although I can't stand Jonathan. Sigh I'm just doing this for you okay.

Flora: Yoo and nou Jonathan?You are going to get some bucks neh.

Me: Sure

Flora: When we came here you were all jolly jolly and happy and now you are grumpy. Out with it.

Me: Its that brat.

Flora: Which brat?

Me: Jonathan.

Flora: Lily's son?

Me: Yeah. I told mama what happened.

Flora: lyoo! Jonathan is sooo not like that yeah his spoiled and got some cash but his not like that. Amongst his siblings his the most sweetest unlike his brats siblings. Maybe he has a lot on his plate wabo stress nyana.

Me: Haa mama so you don't believe me. Mxm! Oho! I don't like him. Let's talk about something else.

\*

We got our food and ate.

Left the mall and went home.

Mall>>>>home

\*

\*

\*

I was tired. My day was perfect until this barstad ruined my day and mood nx. Spoiled brat!

So we got at home a lil bit late, we were still full so we didn't have dinner.

I revised and took a shower,wore my new pjs. The way I was pissed off I didn't even try out my new clothes.

:) mhm at least I have something to look forward to tomorrow!

Off to lebolala land.

*ZzzZzzzzzzzzzz*

•

•

•

Oh happy day oh happy day "singing"

I woke up and damn it was such a beautiful great morning, I opened my window and the fresh morning breeze got in and listening to the birds singing. I took a bath,when I got done I wiped my wet body,lotioned,wore my school uniform,combed my hair,tied a neat bun,applied lip balm. Took my bag. Ate breakfast off to school.

>>>>

Got to school met up with my friends.

\*

Me: Yol are gonna find out why I was all smiley smiley yesterday.

Them: We are so curious,we can't wait.

Me: Off assembly guys,let's go.

>>>>

We assembled.

\*

Mr.Meyer: Good morning school.

The whole school: Good morning sir.

♪ ♪ ♪

The piano started and we sang a few hymns.

•Be Still and Know

•To God be the Glory and so on

•School song

♪ ♪ ♪

He did a scripture and we prayed.

\*

\*

Mr.Meyer: Program for the day Homeroom period 1;2;3-break-4;5;6 and no teachers are absent.

Haaaaaaaa!

Mr.Meyer: Behave!

Mr.Meyer: Well, todays assembly is different, we have something to show all of you. Take it as a lesson also to never ever trust anyone and keep your things safely.

\*

\*

The footage began and baam! O.o there was Mosa putting dagga in my school bag.

School learners: Yooooooooo!

Mr.Meyer: Mosa Monkhe come up on stage.

She went,yoo it was like she has seen a ghost.

Mr.Meyer: Here we go again,you never seem to be out of trouble young lady. So what do you have to say this time mhh?

She just stood there as if her mouth is shoved with a piece of a cloth and she can't speak.

Mr.Meyer: Now you can't speak mhm. Two offences in less than a month. I don't know whether I should consider suspending you or maybe just expelling you.

Mosa: No,sir please don't expel me my parents would eat me alive.

Mr.Meyer: Now you can speak when you hear the word expel.

"She was like a statue"

Mr.Meyer: Learners report to your classes. Assembly is dismissed.

\*

\*

\*

Mosa left with Mr.Meyer so I don't know what went down but I didn't care any less. This was a great morning the day that I've been waiting for. The way I was so happy it was like I won the lottery.

I went to class same old thing and oh today I was not getting any nasty looks.

\*



\*

While classes went on Mosa came.

Mosa: Hey Lebo.

Me: Hello.

Mosa: Mr.Meyer said I must apologize to you,so yah sorry.

Me: So you just doing that because you've been ordered to?

Mosa: Hell ya! I ain't gonna apologize for such. Thanks to you I have a detention for two months and I'm going to be suspended for a week.

Me: Why two months?

Mosa: I can't afford being kicked out of school and I don't know when will I be suspended.

Me: Ohk.

Mosa: Have you seen Thato today?

Me: Nope.

Mosa: Mxm fuck you bitch you are just useless.

Me: Back at ya! I answered you in a polite manner and you call me a bitch. I'm not up to your silly and ridiculous arguments. Grow up!

Mosa: If you took my Thato and yol dating. I'm soooo gonna skin you alive! Nx!

Me: Shame! Insecure girlfriend, I'm over that dum ass kid. Anyway you didn't hire me to be his security guard and always know his whereabouts.

" While we stood there and she was busy talking non-stop and her friend arrived"

????: Mosa have you seen Lisa today?

Mosa: No I haven't.

????: Okay cool.

"This other guy came"

????: Sup Lebo?

Me: Hi!

????: You good?

Me: Yeah I'm good.

????: Have you seen Thato today?

Me: No, why is everyone asking about Thato. Iyoo his popular neh.

\*

\*

Mosa left with her friend.>>>

\*

\*

Yoooo alele alele alele! Iyooo

One plus one equals two

1+1=2

\*

\*

Thato where are you???

Lisa where are you???

:v :v :v hahahahaha

Hoza hoza insert 19

\*

Like ✓ the insert and share the page

Love admin

-<3 Insert 19 <3

①9

①9

①9

-

-

-

Well I never saw Thato and Lisa the whole day mhm... They are both absent on the same day. What a coincidence :/

\*

It was after school and I didn't monitor Mosa today. I think I'm going to monitor her for a few days I can't monitor her for the whole two months its too much.

\*

I met up with my friends.

Cleo: Guys tomorrow its friday what yol up to?

Me: I don't have any plans.

Buhle: Same here.

Sam: Me three.

Me: What yol have in mind.

Cleo: How about a mini party.

Buhle: Great idea!

Sam: At your place right?

Cleo: Yeap!

Sam: I hope the are going to be hot guys there :p

Us: Hooooooooooooooooo!

Cleo: My cousins are going to be there its nothing big guys.

Sam: I can't wait to see that hot brother of yours :p

Buhle: Sammy behave, his older than you.

Sam: Age is just a number sweety, Cleo you should hook me up with your bro,damn the nigga is fine. I can already imagine him kissing my cute pink lips.

Me: Lol Cleo! Stop daydreaming.

Buhle: So are we gonna go to our cribs first and then your place.

Cleo: How about you come straight after school to my crib.

Buhle: Haaa! school uniform with hot guys around no baby that's a no no.

Cleo: Duh! You can put your clothes in your bags and we will go to the mall and change then head to my place.

Sam: How about we do a sleep over?

Me: I'll have to check up with my mom first.

Buhle: Ai! Mamas baby, I'm tired of your orange juice. :v :v :v

Me: A glass or two of red wine will do :)

They looked at me.

Them: Wow!

Me: Sup?

Cleo: This is a first!

Sam: Arg! She's just joking.

Me: Nope I'm not joking, I've been through hell this week.

Sam: Yeah you right!

Me: Gotta go guys. Tata! :)

\*

I took a taxi...

Taxi>>>home

\*

Changed my clothes, did my homework, ate, did my house chores and watched tv. Later on I cooked and mom arrived. I made sure that the food is divine I really need her permission to go to Cleo's house.

\*

Me: Mama you look beautiful today.

Flora: Don't I always look beautiful?

Me: Hahaha you know what I mean.

I took her bag and went to fetch her slippers.

Me: Here you go mama so do you want anything to drink?

Mama: Tea will be great.

I boiled water,rinsed the cup while I was waiting for the water to boil my phone rang.

📞📞📞

\*

I checked the caller ID it was B.

Me: Buhle(whispering).

Buhle: Chomza! Chomza!

Me: Shhh!

Buhle: Have you asked her yet?

Me: Nope! I about to. I'm busy making her tea then I'm going to ask her.

Buhle: Hee :) I hope you make it really lekker, it must be nice so that mommy dearest can agree.

Me: Hopefully. I'll call ya neh.

Buhle: Sure chomi!

\*

\*

Mom calling out.

Flora: Who was that?

Me: Uhm no one.

Flora: Oh I thought I heard you talking to someone.

Me: Nope.

Flora: You've been in the kitchen for hours,hurry up doll.

Me: Haaa! Hours,Your tea is coming right up madam.

I made the tea and took out some biscuits and placed them on the saucer.

>>>

\*

Here you go mama. I gave her.

Flora: Thanks nana!

Me: Sure mama.

Flora: Hayi man Lebo I didn't say I want biscuits ai wena hee.

Me: A thank you would be nice.

Flora: Aaaaa dear I know you too well,what do you want?

Me: Nothing mama.

Flora: Out with it.

Me: Okay fine, well may I please go to Cleo's house tomorrow. All girls will be there please mama.

Flora: I'll think about it.

Me: (Puppy face) please please pleaaaaaaase mama,my sweet and loving caring mother.

Flora: Would you shut up! Fine

I went on and on.

Flora: I said fine you can go but you must behave. I'll have to call Cleo's mom first neh.

Me: Dankie mama,you are the best chomi!

Flora: I'm not your friend. :v I'm just joking. Sure chomi! We high fived.

\*

♡I love our relationship.♡ mother and daughter kinda thing♡

\*

\*

Later on we had supper,while watching TV and gossiping #hides :v

She washed the dishes while I took a bath. I finished up and wore my pjs, went to say goodnight to her.

-

I got underneath my duvet,(smiling) thank God tomorrow its friday. Quarter to weekend baba  
Tick tock tick tock.

\*

Off to Lebolala land.

*ZZzzzzzzzzzz*

\*

\*

\*

:D friday morning I woke up,bathed,did my morning routines,packed my clothes,went to the kitchen chilled with mama while eating breakfast. She gave me some cash and a long lecture that I must behave.

Me: Hoo! Mama I'm gonna be late bye neh. I kissed her.

Flora: Bye nana,behave neh.

Me: Mama you've said that maybe a hundred times.

Flora: You are my lil baby nana I just want you to be okay.

Me: Don't worry chomi I'll be fine neh I love you.

Flora: I love you more.

\*

\*

Home>>>school.

\*

I still had time I went to the tuckshop and got a chocolate muffin.

I went to the M block and sat there. While eating it.

I saw Mosa and she was staring at me.

Me: En nou?

Mosa: I'm just admiring your ugliness bitch!

Me: Mxm!

Mosa: Asshole!

Me: Chila, its still early, such vulgar early in the morning. Did you even brush your teeth I don't think so. No wonder you are swearing like this surely your mouth stinks. Behave man!

Mosa: Give me that muffin bitch.

Me: Be nice nana!

Mosa: Give it!

Me: Nx! I lost my appetite and by the way your stinking mouth is polluting this place. It smells here.

I gave her the muffin.

Mosa: Yuck! Arg! Its not nice! It tastes funny.

lyoo! :o but she kept on eating eat.

Me: Well if it tastes funny then why don't you laugh dweep!

She was really enjoying the muffin, I left her there.

\*

I met up with my buddies, went to assembly and class.

\*

While we were in class Mosa kept on excusing herself to go to the toilet.

She was vomiting iyooo so early in the morning. O.o

Heee! :/ sup with Queen M?...

•

•

•

•☆.•\*´Thee QUEEN M•☆.•\*´ heeee I'm just curious sup with her?....

\*<3 Insert 20 <3

☆



☆

☆

-

-

-

Mosa came back and continued with her work. Probably the vomiting has eased up. The period ended.

\*

Mosa: Hey wena Lebo you have ruined my reputation. I'm totally defamed.

Me: Mosa what were you thinking when you planted that weed in my bag, mhh :/ that you were not gonna be caught?

Mosa: I...

Me: You are so stupid hey so what's your plan B now? What are you going to trap me with mhh? I can see that I'm a threat to you. Keng you don't have a hobby or something. Dummy dummy kid doesn't keep you occupied.

Mosa: Hooooo shame! You are not my threat. The way I'm so perfect you don't stand a chance.

Me: Well, :/ since I'm that interesting to you and you don't have a hobby how about you go to the library and start getting books. So that you can read, learn and get some knowledge through that big headed skull of yours. Its clearly filled with water.

Mosa: Shut up you asshole! What did you put in that muffin of yours?

Me: How on earth did I have time to put something in that muffin when I bought it from the tuckshop and you snatched it after I got 2 bites from it. Mxm. Mhm...Mosa why can't you just be normal hey and act like an adult surely even a toddler has good manners unlike you. You always provoke me!

By the way don't forget your detention.

Mosa: Haa! On a friday?

Me: Yeap!

Mosa: I won't come.

Me: Your choice dear, I'm just gonna be with you for a few days and then the principal is going

to monitor you. You are such a bad girl the principal even managed to make space on his tight schedule so that he can monitor you. I was better iyoo its gonna be hell for you.

Mosa: You kidding right?

Me: I don't have time for jokes.

Mosa: Noooooo! This is the worst nightmare!

Me: Bye gotta go to class.

\*

\*

When I was about to head to my next class. I noticed that Mrs.Lombards class was being cleaned.

:o

The lady which is the cleaner was carrying a bucket with dirty water and going to drain it.

\*

Mosa and the lady bumped into each other.

Mosa's mind was clearly not here maybe she's pissed about Mr.Meyer going to monitor her.

They bumped into each other and BOOM baby! :v Mosa was soaking wet with dirty water hahahahaha.

:v free comedy movie :v

\*

Mosa: Nooooooooooooo!

Lady: Askise nana O.o

Mosa: Fuck you bitch!

"Yooo! mara Mosa didn't your parents teach you hore you must respect your elders."

Lady: I'm so sorry dear! I didn't do that on purpose.

Mosa: Voetsek! Man you filthy cleaner!

Just go away get away from me.

Lady: I'm really sorry my child and watch where you are going next time neh.

Mosa: Oh! So it is my fault. Just go away! You fat bitch with your torn and ugly overalls. Nx!

"Shame! Askise lady"

She left>>>

\*

Hahaha :v we stood there and looked at her.

Mosa: What yol looking at motherfuckers?

Mr.Mokoena: Go to class we don't have time to waste.

So Mr.Mokoena was monitoring us on the school corridors while changing classes so that the isn't traffic.

We were still looking at the wet Queen M.

Mr.Mokoena: Are all of you deaf. Get to class! (lyoo! He was now shouting and angry).

\*

The learners left I also went to my next class. I don't know what happened to Mosa afterwards. Hooo! Wherever there's Mosa there's always drama!

\*

\*

I attended my other classes,time was flying. Mhh(thinking) have yol realised how time flies when its a Friday ya neh, tick tock!

\*

It was now break

\*

I bought a chicken salad, orange juice and wine gums. I need this wine gums I'll be eating them while Mosa does her work. I ate my lunch quickly while with my friends.

Cleo: So guys are we still on?

Us: Of course baby! :D

Cleo: Well,that's great.

Buhle: its gonna be fun!

Cleo: Oh hey guys I've got something to tell yol. Change of plans.

Us: :/ :( No don't tell us that our mini party is no longer on.

Cleo: Change of the venue,well my bros friend has a bigger venue and his parents are not gonna be there. The house is big yol you'll like it there hoo the guy is loaded.

Me: What if my mom finds out that we not at your house?

Cleo: My mom will talk with her.

Buhle: You have a cool mom.

Cleo: Lol :D she won't be there she's leaving :v

Sam: Then we will change at your house right?

Cleo: Yeap!

Me: Cool, duty calls bye mwaha!

\*

\*

\*

>>>Mr.Meyers office.

Me: Hello sir.

Mr.Meyer: Get the broom and dustpan,she will sweep the corridors.

\*Mxm :/ this man mara he doesn't even greet me.

Me: Okay sir, but I would like you to monitor Mosa as soon as possible. I don't want her to always feel like I'm the cause of her punishment and I'm the one who is suggesting her chores. I can't handle her she's just too much.

Mr.Meyer: Okay I'll inform you it will be soon. Now get out of my office!.

lyooo! O.o

Lol it seems like someone is in a bad mood and didn't get any last night :p hahahaha #naughty

\*

\*

\*

Mosa was still wet but not that wet I met her down on the hallway.

Me: Hi Mosa today you are sweeping the corridors.

Mosa: Gosh! If it isn't this Bitch! Nx! You are cramping my style.

Me: Mosa its not my fault okay you should start to behave. I can't handle you,you are a drama queen so I told Mr.Meyer to come and monitor you soon.

Mosa: I've just dug my grave yard I'm dead!

Me: (Rolling eyes) mxm, anyway how about I go and fetch the netball kit for you its better than this.

Mosa: I ain't gonna wear such shit!

Me: I'm just trying to help.

Mosa: I don't need your help.

Me: Okay get to work!

\*

She swept while she got stares,she was the schools laughing stock. It reminded me of the day she trapped me with the weed and everyone was gossiping about me.

Shame I feel sorry for her. Why am I so kind whilst she did something bad to me. She got done and we attended our periods.

\*

\*

\*

:D :D :D

Soon it was afterschool I met up with my buddies we went to Cleo's crib. We freshened up. I wore my black torn skinny jeans,Open back swag tank top,solid pink and black jordan sneakers,pink hoop earrings. Combed my hair and used a curling thong to make soft waves and curls. Applied some mac clear lip gloss,mascara and eyeliner. Puffed some perfume :\*

\*

\*

We got into a caracara hoo lala :p damn hot coloured guys and girls. Other races were also there.

The music was great :D

We left cleo's crib and went to that house.

\*

»»»»We drove»»»»

Mhm this is the Suburb that mama works at mos :/

»»»»

We pulled up

O.o Gosh they are joking right...

This can't be .... Crib....

•

•

•<3 Insert 21 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

This is the Smith's house.

Its Jonathan's crib. OMG!

O.o

\*

Cleo: Ladies we have arrived! :)

Them: Hoooo yeah let the party begin.

I was just surprised,shocked,annoyed and pissed.

Gosh! I'm going to put up with this nigga who has a bad attitude my Friday is already bad. Yer!

\*

We got out of the cab and went inside.

The Smiths household is still beautiful and neat. :) My mothers hard work neh.

\*

We got inside and settled down, others fetched some drinks. I was just chilling I was no longer in the mood. I haven't seen Jonathan yet.

Later on he came downstairs our eyes just met, I could see that he was also surprised that I'm here but he didn't ask any questions maybe Cleo's bro told him that we are Cleo's buddies.

\*

\*

Cleo: Lebo are you okay honey?

Me: Sure I'm fine.

"Well guys I decided that since I'm at the Smiths home I ain't gonna drink any alcohol I'll just have alcohol free cocktails"

Cleo: When we came here you were quiet excited about the party sup?

Me: There's nothing wrong buddy. I'm cool.

Cleo: :v I was right yesterday when I said I know you too well that you aint gonna drink.

We laughed.

Me: Mxm!

Cleo: Then join us on the dance floor.

" Yeah right its his crib soooooo what?"

" I ain't gonna let him ruin my mood nor anyone else for that matter"

\*

I stood up...

:D :D :D

Me: Let's get this party started!

Cleo: That's what I'm talking about!

\*

We danced and the music was great na na na it was awesome! I ended up hitting the dance floor with this other guy he was also in the cab his probably Cleo's cousin. There was even a disco light therefore the light was dimmed.

\*

While dancing the lights went on I didn't care any less damn the guy got some moves. He surely can dance. The lights were on and Jonathan joined the dance floor and was with this other chick. He was dancing but his mind was not there he kept on giving me stares. Mxm! Only if he knew that I don't give a damn his trying to make me feel uncomfortable I don't care.

\*

\*

While dancing

Me: I'm Lebo :)

????: What I can't hear you?

Well the music was loud.

Me: I'm Lebo.

????: I was wondering when are you gonna tell me your name,damn girl you've got some great moves.

Me: Thanks :)

????: I'm Chris.

Me: Nice name.

Chris: Thanks.

Me: Excuse me I'll be right back im going to the ladies.

Chris: Sure don't take a long time okay,I still wanna dance with you.

; ) ; )

I left and went to the bathroom. I realized that the one downstairs is occupied I went upstairs. I climbed the stairs>>>>



Got into the bathroom did my business,washed my hands,fixed my hair and applied some lipgloss. Then went out.

While closing the bathroom door I met this other guy.

????: Well such a hottie,can I get your numbers.

Me: Nah I'll pass on that.

????: Come on sweetness.

He held my hand he was drunk really drunk.

Me: Please let go of my hand.

????: Mhm... :p playing hard to get I already like. I like them rough.

Nx! I was annoyed.

Me: Nigga I'm not interested just let go of my hand.

\*

Then there came the young Mr.Smith mhm Jonathan.

O.o

He didn't even ask any questions he just punched the guy,he didn't stop the guy was drunk so he didn't have any balance he fell on the floor.

????: Stop nigga I was just talking to the lady I didn't know that she's your girl.

Jonathan: You better not mess with my lady. Next time you'll be six feet under.

\*

\*

Wow ohhhhk what just happened so all of a sudden thee annoying Jonathan rescues me and now refers to me as his girl iyoo! O.o mehlolo.

\*

So I just stood there...

Me: Jonathan stop okay the guy didn't do any harm.

He let go and the guy stood up although he struggled to get up because he was drunk. Iyoo its still early but his already this drunk. ./ Some people though mhm...

\*

>>>The guy left

It was just me and Jonathan...

Me: Thanks hey although there was no need to pick a fight with the guy.

Jonathan: I'm not your buddy,so just drop the chit chart.

Me: Rude as always mhm. Why did you refer to me as your lady?

He just stood there and didn't answer.

Me: Jonathan?

Mxm! I just left him there and went downstairs

»»»»

I got on the dance floor with Chris dzzzamn :D

Chris: How about we just chill and take a break.

Me: Sure.

He held my hand and led me to the contemporary bar chars.

Mhm such a gentleman :p

He pulled the chair and I sat.

\*

Me: Thanks :)

Chris: I'm going to get us some drinks,what would you like to have?

Me: I'll have a Cranberry Cutie cocktail non alcoholic.

Chris: Coming right up.

>>>

<<< He was now back he gave me my drink and I sipped on it, it was delicious.

Our conversation with Chris was great his a cool guy. Wow and we also have the same likes for things in terms of music genres,movies, and so on.

Chris: We should hangout some time again, maybe catch a movie or just go out?

Me: Yeah it will be great.

We exchanged our numbers.

We then stood up and went to help ourselves with some snacks placed on the platters. There was: Caprese on a Stick, Cocktail Meatballs, Brown Sugar Smokies, spicy chipotle chicken and peppers nibbles, mini pies, curry sausage rolls and so on.

Hoo bathong eish! I miss Kasi if I was at ekasi I'd probably be rocking up with a full full plate of pap+meat and chakalaka mhm yummy.

\*

While enjoying the food, having a good convo with Chris and laughing.

There came thee annoying and rude Jonathan.

\*

Jonathan: Mhm I can see that you are enjoying yourself.

Me: Yeah I'm having a great time with Chris. Right?

Chris: Yeap, who wouldn't mind chilling with a gorgeous lady like this. She's fun to hang out with.

:/

"Mhm... Jonathan was pissed.

I wonder why every time I'm hanging out with a guy he gives me nasty looks"

Jonathan: Stop with the convo, you don't stand a chance with Chris his way out of your league. I'm just warning you before you even think that his gonna ask you out and yol are gonna date. That's a No No. You are just the maids daughter and you can't have Chris, You can also take the leftovers. How about you start collecting the dirty glasses and washing them. Mhh?

Me: ....

- 
- 
- 

Haa mara this guy :(

Askise Lebo.

<3 Insert 22 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

Jonathan: Why are you here in the first place? You should not attend high class parties with high class people. We don't need a brainless and ugly bimbo like you. You belong to the low class or maybe hunger has struck. You just came here for the food? Mhm you are just useless...

He went on and on

Me: Jonathan why do you think that people have to kiss the ground that you walk on.

I didn't have the strength or vitality to argue with him, I was tired and drained.

I stood up and went outside just to get some fresh air. I ran and sat on the green grass. I usually don't let Jonathan that easily I usually challenge him but nah. I was crying lol why am I crying I was so emotional. This usually happens when I'm about to go to that time of the month...

Periods

\*

\*

While crying I didn't even realize that Chris was sitting next to me.

Chris: Hey Lebo, don't let him get to you okay, he probably didn't mean anything he said, you saw that his had enough to drink. He should slow down a bit.

I nodded.

Me: Yeah.

He hugged me and was busy brushing my back.

I buried my head on his chest. It was one of those long tight hugs. I felt a lil better I hardly know the guy its been a few hours hanging out with him but the moment I was in his arms I felt like I've known him my whole entire lifetime.

Chris: You look more beautiful when you are crying.

I playfully hit him on his chest.

Me: You are just trying to make me feel better.

Chris: (Smiling) stop crying you are ruining your eyeliner and mascara.

Me: Oh! Please.

Chris: Now smile.

I faked a smile.

Chris: No,smile.

I smiled :)

Chris: Now that's more like it.

He used his thumb finger to wipe away my tears.

Ncoh! how sweet :)

It was getting a bit chilly so he offered me his hoodie jacket.

Me: Thanks.

We were just lying on the green grass admiring the beautiful stars.

Chris: Lebo?

Me: Mhm?

Chris: The house is big how about you take a nap?

Me: Nah.

Chris: I'm not asking you its a command, I'll wake you up when we leave.

Me: Mxm! Fine I can see that I don't have a choice.

\*

We got into the house the party continued for the others, everyone was enjoying except for me I regret coming here. If only I knew that we are coming here I wouldn't have agreed.

Chris: Should I accompany you?

Me: Nah, go and join the others I'll be fine.

Chris: Are you sure?

Me: Yeah 100%

Chris: Don't hesitate to come and fetch me if you are not okay.

I nodded.

Me: Now, off you go! (I smiled).

Chris joined the others I headed up upstairs. Well he was looking at me so that I go and take the nap. I didn't have a choice.

>>>

\*

Knowing myself I would have probably went to the bathroom and check myself on the mirror so that I fix myself because earlier on I was crying, but no this time I didn't. I was just tired and sad, didn't have any energy, I didn't care if I looked bad or good. Jonathan mhm this guy just knows how to turn my day upside down and press the wrong buttons.

(Thinking) Why did I even let him get to me? I was suppose to give him my piece of mind Nx!

Most bedrooms were occupied. On one of the bedrooms I saw the door slightly opened therefore I thought its not occupied. I pushed the door because it was already half open.

O.o

There was Jonathan making out with this other chick. Geez why didn't they close the door. Maybe its because Jonathan is really drunk.

So I won't really go into detail because it was grose! Well they were having a doggy and all of a sudden Jonathan vomited on the the girl. Sis! Man he was really drunk.

????: Fuck Jonathan!

Damn it was disgusting.

I hurried up and left.

Gosh! Can't this day just get a lil bit better, it keeps on getting worse.

\*

I could see that my friends were having a good time I just didn't want to cramp their style with my bad mood. Party pooper!

I went outside and got inside the cab. I fell asleep.

I remember chilling in the cab and now I wake up in a bed.

OMG! Did something happen to me?

Did I get laid? But if I did surely I was gonna feel weird down there right?

I was still sleepy so I rubbed my eyes, I emitted a long deep audible breath. I then realized that I'm in Cleo's bed "sigh"

I got out of bed and everyone was practically half asleep. I took a shower and did all the necessities. Later everyone woke up with a hangover. I was in one piece and fresh. We chilled and later on I went to my place.

\*

\*

Nothing interesting happened on the weekend. So Sunday it was cold I was indoors I just studied and so on. I was even wearing Chris's hoodie jacket it still had his scent. :) Lol why am I even wearing his Jacket in the first place weird right? I just like it. I forgot to give it back to him.

\*

\*

Back to Monday. I hate Mondays and the drama at school. Monday if you were a face I was surely gonna punch you. I hate you Monday!

\*

\*

MONDAY BLUES :( :( :(

It was on a Monday morning, I bathed, wiped my wet body, lotioned, wore my school uniform, combed my hair, applied lip balm. Took my bag and headed to the kitchen.

Flora: Nana this past weekend you were bonding with your books. I like that. I didn't even ask you, so how was your time at Cleo's place.

Me: It was cool mama.

Flora: Just cool.

Me: (I took a last bite on my yummy peanut butter and jam sandwich) Look neh mama I'll tell you after school. I kissed her and took my bag.

Eish! I was really enjoying my sandwich but I didn't want any further questions phela I can't tell her that I was at her workplace. I'm just glad that she will not have to clean up the mess, so Cleo and the others told me that Jonathan on Saturday hired a cleaning service so that his parents

don't find any evidence that there was a party.

\*

While heading to the taxi's my phone rang. 📞 📞 📞

I didn't recognize the numbers.

Me: Hello.

????: Hi gorgeous.

Me: Uhm...

????: Its Chris.

Me: Oh! Hey Chris.

Chris: So you didn't save my numbers.

Me: Sorry,I was gonna save them so you know what went down. Mr.superlative happened.  
Anyway let's drop that I don't wanna talk about it.

Chris: Sure, I was just checking up on you and I'm still waiting for you to update me about when are we going to hang out.

Me: I now have your numbers I'll call you. I promise. I'm on my way to school so I'm in a hurry I'll call you.

Chris: Cool,Have a good day.

I hung up.

\*

\*

I took a taxi to school.

Home>>>school

\*

When I got off,Lisa also got off I didn't see that we are in the same taxi because she was sitting in the front.

Driver: Ngizoku bona jumpas neh sweetness(I'll see you later).

Lisa: Sure(blowing kisses).



She didn't realize that I was there. Her back was facing me and then she turned.

O.o

This girl never ceases to amaze me mhm :/

\*

Lisa: Oh! Hi Lebo.

Me: Hey.

Lisa: I didn't see you in the taxi.

Me: I was sitting at the back I also didn't see ya.

Lisa: May we walk together?

" I don't know why she becomes nice when she's alone but when she's with her Mighty queen crew she's a different person"

Mhm... :/ Maybe its because I'm the one who always gets her off guard.

I nodded.

Me: Sure.

"We ain't buddy buddy so I didn't wanna have a conversation with her"

\*

While walking something fell from her pocket.

:o

Yooooooooo O.o

\*

\*<3 Insert 23 <3

-

-

-

So coins fell off her pocket.

Conversation with Lisa continues...

Me: Yoo! Lisa so many coins.

Lisa: Yeah.

Me: Let me help you pick them up.

We picked up the coins,I gave them to her.

Lisa: Thanks.

Me: You should not come here with your weekly pocket money you might lose it.

Lisa: Yeah!

Me: Isn't it too heavy too carry it in your pocket,put it in your bag. It will tear off your pockets. You will end up having pockets that have big holes.

Lisa: Eish! ya neh you are right! Its just that my dad has a supermarket,so he gave me this money. That's why I have a lot of coins.

I nodded.

Me: Okay.

Lisa: Yeah,there was a lot of coins so he no longer wanted coins. So he tried to reduce them by giving them to me.

:/

"Hmm...most supermarket owners love coins hey it makes their job to be easy in terms of change,but Lisa's dads is different" tjo!

:/

Me: Cool.

Lisa: Yeah,him and my white uncle that you saw the other day are business partners so they run the supermarket together.

Me: Mhm okay!

Lisa: The guy who drives the taxi,also works part time at my dads supermarket,he likes giving me names lol like I'm a little baby. That's why he called me sweetness.

Me: Cool,there's no need to explain dear.

"lyoo such explanation and its pretty obvious neh" #blesser

\*

\*

We finally arrived at school.

She went to her mighty queen crew.

I went to my buddies we stood there at the gate. Having a cokas as always.

Cleo: So how is you and Mr boyfie?

Me: Uhm... I'm quiet lost hey what you talking about?

Cleo: Stop acting innocent,tell us?

Me: I really don't know what you are talking about.

Cleo: (Laughing) duh! Chris, I saw yol cosy on Friday.

Me: Well,we were just hanging out that's all.

Buhle: I hardly saw you,what happened to you?

Me: Yol remember I once told you about that rude guy from my moms workplace?

Them: Aha.

Me: It's that guy who was hosting the party. So yeah we were at my moms workplace.

Buhle: The bulky hot muscular guy :p

Sam: Hey Buhle, I'm gonna tell Dan.

We laughed :v

Buhle: I can't deny that the guy is hot.

Me: Oh! And rude,annoying,he thinks that his all that...

Buhle: Lebo shut up! What do you have against the poor guy. He looks like a great guy.

Me: Hold up sister! (Rolling eyes) his got a stinking bad ass attitude. Just because his filthy rich doesn't mean that he has to treat people in a bad manner.

Cleo: I also think his a great guy.

Me: I hate him!

Buhle: Hooo! If it was not the son of boss lady I was surely gonna say you have the hots for him and you like him.

Me: Hell No!

Buhle: You like him.

Me: Mxm! I ain't gonna argue with you, this conversation is stupid.

Buhle: Mxm! Oho.

Sam: I like him his a cool guy, he welcomed us with warm arms at his place and his a good party planner. The party was totally awesome.

Buhle: It was epic, the different flavours of the hubbly bubbly was nca!

They kept talking about the party to how Jonathan is a great guy, how awesome the party was. I hardly noticed that because thee great Jonathan yeah that's how they refer him to. Totally ruined my friday. I just stood there while they were yapping.

\*

\*

The bell rang, therefore we must get inside the school yard. The mighty queen crew stood there and also Thato's friends.

Bheki: I'm locking the gate get inside.

Bheki is the schools caretaker, his short in height and also has a big body.

Mosa: Mancane[shorty] lock it.

Lisa: Yeah kortes[shorty].

The others just ignored him.

Bheki: Well, if all of you don't get inside then you will have to use the entrance at the office and you will surely get detention. On that one I'm certain.

Mosa: We don't care. Right guys?

Mighty queen crew: Vele[Yeah]

Bheki: Did yol somehow forget that you are starting with homeroom and you are writting a test?

Mosa: I don't care I'll just rock up with a sick note.

Lisa: Just leave us alone and focus on a plan to how you can lose weight fatty.

Mosa: Obvious! Herbex ihlasela amafutha for everyone!

Mosa: Fatty bom bom lock the gate and leave us in peace.

Bheki: I'll start losing weight the minute you decide to close your legs and not get banged in the schools toilets.

Bheki: Sis! For such a young girl like you, you have degraded yourself. Your parents expect more from you but you are busy with useless boys. You just keep on spreading your legs. You better start showing your elders some respect. Nx!

School learners who were passing, stopped and listened to the convo.

School learners: Yooooooooo!

Mosa just kept quiet.

\*

\*

He locked the gate and we went to assemble.

Assembly proceeded and we went class. I wrote my paper and went to period one. I attended other classes.

It was break I ate lunch and went to check out Mosa but she was nowhere to be found. I looked around for her friends but they were also not there.

(Thinking) Where could they be?

\*

\*

I went to Mr. Meyers office.

I knocked.

Mr. Meyer: Come in, why are you here?, you are suppose to be with that good out of a nothing child Mosa.

Me: Sir, she didn't pitch up.

Mr. Meyer: Then go and look for her.

Me: Sir I did, I also tried to look for her friends but they are nowhere to be found.

Mr.Meyer: Sit down and wait here I'm coming back.

I sat there and waited for him.

>>>

He came back holding different class registers.

He sat down and checked. Gosh his wasting my time if Queen M is not here I'm suppose to be having a good break with my buddies. Mxm!

Mr.Meyer: Some learners are absent I don't know if its her friends and she's also absent I'll check with someone who knows her friends names.

Me: Okay sir,may I leave now?

Mr.Meyer: Yeah.

I stood up,gosh! The bell rang.Mxm! Just when I thought I'm gonna meet up with my buddies.

I went to class.

Later on while in class Mr.Jordan Asked me to help him carry some books to the office. I agreed.

\*

While we got into the office. There is a parking lot view. I saw 3 police vans.

Yoo! Sup now O.o

My eyes were on the police vans now.

Mr.Jordan: Lebo I said put the books in the cupboard.

lyoo! He was now shouting.

I did as reprimanded.

Me: Sir,did you see the police vans?

Mr.Jordan: No.

Me: Check them out.

Mr.Jordan: We are suppose to go back to class okay but fine.

Mxm oho! He also wants to see.

We looked through the glass view

We saw... O.o

- 
- 
- 

#police\_vans

Like the insert and share the page

Love admin

\*<3 Insert 24 <3

↳☆↷

↳☆↷

↳☆↷

- 
- 
- 

We looked through the glass.

Yoo!

It was some school learners.

I looked closely and it was the Mighty Queen crew and Thato's friends.

(Thinking) Heee! Nazo!

Great timing.

All thanks to Mr.Jordan

#gossip

Lol :v I didn't go to class I tagged along with Mr.Jordan we got out of the office and we went to the reception.

#Raditaba #ndabeni he was also eager to know what is going on.

\*

\*

They were led by the police officers and summoned to Mr.Meyers office. There were too many of them so they couldn't fit in the office they ended up standing at the front reception.

Mr.Meyer got out of his office.

Mr.Meyer: Thanks officers you may leave uhm no just stay in the staff room and grab some coffee.

Off they went>>>

Mr.Meyer: Well,(smiling) so yol thought I won't find out about the bunkers house party hmm?

They just went straight on mute.

Mr.Meyer: Something is clearly wrong with you guys,how can you go to a party while all of you are writing a test.

Your eleventh grade marks are more important but yol are just too stupid to notice that.

Mr.Meyer: Mr.jordan check their bags.

Mr.Jordan checked their bags and found some weed,cigarettes and bottles of alcohol. There was Jack Daniels,Bells,Sky vodka,Hennessy,Johnnie Walker Red Label,soda water and so on.

Mr.Meyer: I think I'm going to let the police deal with all of you.

Them: No sir,please.

Mr.Meyer: You can beg me and go on your knees but no. I'm not changing my mind.

Mosa: Please sir.

Mr.Meyer: You just shut up. You have 3 offences in less than a month.

Mr.Meyer: Lebo go to the staff room and tell the officers to come down here.

>>>

<<<

We got back to the reception.

Mr.Meyer: Officers we found this in their bags.

Police officer no.1: Yoo! This learners drink this?

Police officer no2: Ain't yol suppose to drink Oros and so on.



"Thinking" lol christmas came early to those who are gonna score that booze.

Mr.Meyer: I can't deal with yol. Officers please take them and sort them out.

Officer no3: Yes sir. Your wish is our command.

Mr.Meyer: Make them to always remember this day.

Officer no2: We will surely sort them out.

Mr.Meyer: I'll call their parents and inform them. Learners make sure to come with your parents tomorrow.

They left.

>>>

I also left and went to Mr.Jordans class to fetch my bag and I went to my second last period. So no one knew what happened. Therefore the was no gossiping. I attended my last period then after school.

Met up with my buddies.

Taxi»»»Home

\*

\*

\*

I got off the taxi and headed home while eating colored popcorns.

>>>

When I was about to arrive at the gate I saw a navy BMW M2.

We arrived at the same time with mom.

"Thinking" is this guy coming here on purpose. Its kinda becoming a habit now.

They got out of the car.

I just hurried and passed the car.

Flora: Baby.

I kept on going.

Flora: Lebo!

Me: Oh! Hi mama I didn't see you there.

Flora: Hello nana.

I kept walking.

Flora: Hao! Nana I'm not alone as you can see etlo[come] and greet Johnny.

Gosh! Really :? (Rolling eyes) why does he come here in the first place.

I dragged my feet...

\*

Me: Hi.

Jonathan: Hey, Lebo right?

I didn't respond.

Flora: Yeah.

Jonathan: So how are you?

Me: Fine.

Jonathan: So how's school?

Me: Fine.

Jonathan: You better work hard your mom told me that you are in your eleventh grade.

Me: So yol talk about me when I'm not present.

Flora: Ao Lebo.

Jonathan: You are one of a smart lady, concentrate on your books. You are beautiful surely guys can't control themselves when they are around you. Just forget about them and have a relationship with your books.

Me: Arg! Man stop acting!

Flora: Nana aa.

Me: Jonathan stop acting I don't know why you have to act nice when you are with my mom but treat me like trash when she's not around. Just be rude like always mhm like Friday.

Flora: Okay I'm lost now. What happened on Friday?

Me: How about you tell her mhm...Jonathan.

Flora: Johnny?

Jonathan: Look Flo, I have to go its getting late I forgot I have something to do.

He got into his car and left.

\*

\*

I quickly rushed and opened the door. I went straight to my bedroom. I got inside and closed my bedroom door.

Yer! Me and my big mouth. Now here comes the Interrogation with police officer mama.

I took off my school uniform,wore my dress. I started with my homework. I was so hungry but I didn't wanna go to the kitchen. I finished with my work. I was sooo hungry I looked inside my school bag and found an apple. I ate it while eating it I heard a knock.

I kept quiet probably she will think that I'm sleeping.

I saw that she was holding the handle door. I locked the door earlier on.

Flora: Hey wena Lebo! Open! I know you are not sleeping.

Flora: I'll break this door.

\*

\*

I opened

Me: Oh! Sorry mama(Yawning) I was sleeping.

Flora: Come to the lounge NOW!

She left I went to the bathroom first. Then headed to the lounge.

Flora: Ey wena go and put on your slippers I told you to stop walking around with your school socks on.

Me: Okay.

Flora: Nx! Never mind, sit!

I sat.

Flora: Why were you rude to Johnny,do you realize that his the bosses son mhm? And what were

you talking about. What is this Friday saga?

Me: (Clears Throat) Uhm... Mama...

- 
- 
- 

#Interrogation\_with\_police\_officer\_mama

Like the insert and share the page

♡Love admin♡.

<3 Insert 25 <3



-

-

-

Conversation with Police officer mama continues.

Flora: Bua! [Speak]

Me: Well,mama I was at...

Flora: At?

Me: At your workplace and...

Flora: Ey! Stop speaking in riddles.

Me: Well,mama we were going to have a mini party with the girls at Cleo's place as you know. Then his brother was there and also his cousins so Cleo's brother has a friend and the friend turns out to be Jonathan. So they said that the friend has a bigger venue. We went there and we arrived so I was astonished that its your workplace mos. I didn't know that its your workplace I even regret going there.

Flora: So you went there without my permission.

Me: Askise mama, I thought you won't mind as we were with Cleo's brother. I ended up regretting going there. I even slept in the cab Jonathan ruined everything. He told me I'm not important, I'm just the maids daughter and I should start cleaning because I'm your daughter. He said a lot of harsh things. I told mama everything.

Flora: Yoo! Its hard to believe this. I can't believe Johnny said that.

Me: Here you go again you are taking his side.

Flora: No, I'm just astonished that's all. Then why he never spoke to you in a harsh manner this time.

Me: I don't know hey. He acts nice when his around you. Just one day neh mama one day you will catch him.

Flora: Mhm maybe.

Me: Mxm! You still don't believe me neh.

Flora: You were not suppose to go there in the first place. I might as well take your phone.

Me: Mama why do rich people have to be like this hee mama. As if people have to kiss the ground they walk on.

" I was trying to ignore the phone convo she really wanted to take my phone"

Flora: Nana I don't know.

Me: Mama I'm really hurt. How can he say such things. :v I was now crying.

Lol hee I had to make a plan phela she wanted to take my cellphone.

Flora: Sorry nana.

She hugged me.

While sitting on the couch and her patting my back I fell asleep.

\*

\*

Later on I woke up to a divine aroma. I wonder what is mama cooking. I stood up and went to the kitchen.

Me: Do you need any help?

Flora: No I'm almost done,go and bath.

"Sigh" yoo at least she didn't ask any further questions. I think I'm off the hook.

\*

I bathed and did all the necessities,had dinner,washed the dishes off to lebolala land.

Zzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz

\*

\*

The next morning I did my morning routines. Had breakfast and Off to school.

Home»»»»school.

\*

\*

Assembly.

Mr.Gouws: Morning school.

Us: Morning sir.

Scripture,hymn,prayer...

Mr.Gouws: We might be old as your teachers but we know what you youngsters get up to. Your lil mini parties mhm Bunkers parties.

Mr.Gouws: Well yesterday some pupils were caught having a bunkers house party,alcohol and some drugs were found on them. The police is handling the matter. Its a warning if one of you was thinking of having one just know that you will get caught. We have ears and eyes everywhere. They are also going to be punished here at school we can't afford suspending them as we are currently busy with the cycle tests maybe after the tests they will be suspended.

Assembly is dismissed.

\*

\*

Classes went on and while we were in class. Lisa,Mosa and the others got in class.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Go back to the door and knock.

The class laughed.

They knocked. She just kept quiet.

They knocked again she then responded.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Come in.

Them: Good morning mam!

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Am I the only one here,are they invisible.

Mosa: Why sh....

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Save it!

Them: Good morning class.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: What brings you here?

Them: We are here to polish their shoes.

The class laughed.

Mrs.Van der Merwe laughed. :v

Mrs.Van der Merwe: You are joking right?

Them: No.

They showed her the polish and brushes they were carrying.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Okay fine, spread yourselves around. Others can start at the first row from the door.

>>>

They started polishing our shoes.

One learner.

Learner: Mosa you are not polishing them properly take off my shoes.

Mosa: With your smelly feet hell NO!

Learner: Uhm...Mrs.Van der Merwe, Mosa doesn't ....

Mosa: Shhhhhh! Shut the fuck up I'll take them off.

:v :v :v

She did so and started polishing the shoes.

It was now my turn Gosh why does it have to be Mosa. Why can't it be someone else. Mxm.

Mosa: Hey you bitch(Whispering)

Me: Hi! just remove the word bitch.

Mosa: Did you miss me yesterday.

Me: Mxm! Shut up and just finish polishing my shoes.

Mosa: As...

Me: Mrs.Van der Merwe I can't concentrate Mosa is disturbing me.

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Girl some learners actually take their schoolwork very seriously unlike you who takes it lightly. This isn't the house party you went to yesterday just shut up. So that my learners can work peacefully.

:v I had a big smile on my face :D

Mosa: Ey wena I'll get you for this(whispering).

Mrs.Van der Merwe: Young lady are you deaf. Must I come and close your big mouth and also your legs that you usually spread to boys. Mhm? (While fixing her glasses).

Mosa: Mxm!

I kept quiet.

She got done with the polishing.

I continued with my work.

Went to the next class and then break.

\*

Break.

I got Steak&kidney pie,sparkling water and sweet puffs. I promised Mr.Meyer that I'll monitor Mosa just for a few days then I'll be done. Gosh! Why can't this few days go fast I can't handle this chick. Geez!

\*

Today she's cleaning one of the classes. I got inside and she's late as usually. She finally arrived. I was not up to her tantrums I gave her the cleaning materials. I sat down and ate after that I



took out a book and started to read. She was really annoying therefore I couldn't enjoy my book I ended up putting on my headsets and listening to some great music.

She got done and the bell rang.

Classes proceeded and it was now after school.

\*

I came out 20 minutes late as I was busy with something, the school premises had less pupils. While walking I saw two people kissing holding tight on the wall.

I came closer and I realized it was Lisa and Thato. Mhm...so Buhle was right.

While getting closer I saw Queen M at the corner also coming towards. Yooo! What is she doing here OMG!

Trouble in paradise.

- 
- 
- 

Yooooo! Yooo! Here comes drama!

Askise Queen M

Like the insert and share the page.

#You\_cheat\_you\_get\_caught

Love admin

Mwa :\*

<3 Insert 26 <3

-

-

-

While Thato and Lisa were kissing. I was walking and becoming nearer. Queen M was at the corner. Mhm maybe she thought it was just some students.

She finally caught up with me.

Mosa: Hey have you seen Thato?,we were suppose to meet at the gate this after school.

Me: Nope.

Mosa: Useless as always I don't know why I asked you in the first place. Nx!

While walking getting towards the people kissing. Mhm...

We walked>>>

We passed those people.

Mosa: Hay man this looks like Thato I know him even if his back is facing me she went back.

Me: Nah let's just go maybe its not him.

Mosa didn't listen so she went to them.

Mosa: (Clears throat) Mhm... Hi

They looked at her.

Boom! Baam! Baby there was Lisa in Thato's arms.

Mosa: OMG! You piece of shit!

They let go of each other.

Thato: Babes its not what it looks like.

Mhm explaining as always...

You can explain but this time you've been caught red handed.

Mosa: Shut up you barstad!

Lisa: Yeah friend,its not what it looks like.

Mosa: You are such a bitch and then you call yourself my friend. You are a backstabber.

Lisa: Askise bestie.

Mosa: How dare you? Mhm so your blessers ain't good enough for you whore. So you always jump from man to man ain't their dicks soooo good. You motherfucker.

Lisa: Arg! Fuck you too. Don't act innocent!

:v :v :v

Mosa slapped Lisa and Lisa roughly grabbed Mosa and also slapped her.

#cat\_fight :v

Lisa punched Mosa,they fell,Mosa was now on top of Lisa punching her. Lisa was pulling Mosa's hair. Mosa also pulled Lisa's hair. Mhm at least Lisa has blessers no stress for a new hairdo.

The fight went on and on their clothes were torn.

Lol :v have yol noticed that when females fight they end up being half naked mhm yeah.

\*

\*

Thato got in between them and tried to stop them but he added up getting a few slaps from the both of them. It was a mistake.

Thato: Fuck you bitches! Why are yol hitting me now? Nx!

I don't know why they are fighting for him its totally absurd. They should just fight him because his the one who double dated them. He finally managed to stop them. Luckily none of the teachers saw the fight I think this time Mosa was gonna be expelled. Learners were cheering busy saying "guru,guru,guru,guru,guru :D"whilst taking videos.

Thato grabbed Mosa's hand.

Thato: Babe askise!

Mosa: Voetsek! Continue what you were doing with Lisa. You are also one of her blessers. Just leave me alone!

Thato followed Mosa >>>

Lisa stood there while the two love birds were arguing. :v All eyes on her.

She stood there as if she was a statue,her hair was a mess it was like she's been struck by electricity :v

Mosa went to the toilets,Thato followed I don't know what happened after that.

\*

\*

I also left to catch a taxi home.

School»»»home

I got off.

"Sigh" wow luckily today there's no car at my gate. I can't face Mr.BadAssAttitude #TheeJonathan.

I arrived at my crib,took off my school uniform. While looking for something to wear I saw Chris's Hoodie jacket :) it reminded me that I promised him earlier on that I'm going to call.

I wore my clothes and then I sat on my bed. I browsed through my phone: I entered C.

Cindi

Cavin

Chris ✓✓✓

I smiled, I had second thoughts of calling him but I finally dialed his numbers.

📞📞📞 It rang,he didn't pick up when I was about to end it. He picked up.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Hey Chris.

Chris: How are you?

Me: I'm cool and you?

Chris: I'm good since you called I've been waiting the whole day to hear this sweet voice of yours.

I laughed :)

Me: Mxm.

Chris: Your day?

Me: It was just fine but it ended with drama yeah a cat fight, high school drama and yours?

Chris: It was cool,you know varsity.

Me: You sound as if I'm a varsity student.

Chris: You will be,just a year to go. So we are meeting up this weekend right?

Me: Lol if I remember well,I'm the one who is suppose to update you.

Chris: I ain't gonna wait for you so Miss I'm taking you out this weekend.

Me: Oh! gosh! Chris do I ever have a choice or a say?

Chris: Of course you do.

Me: Uhm...but you are not giving me any choice.

Chris: Well except for this time I'm not giving you a choice. I can't wait to see you.

Me: I can't say the same.

Chris: You are kidding right.

Me: Nope.

Chris: Well you do or you don't but I just can't wait to see that beautiful lady. Look I'll call you later on before I sleep hey.

Me: Cool, I also have something to do I have to revise I'm writing my last cycle test tomorrow.

Chris: Don't miss me too much.

Me: Hahaha bye Chris.

I hung up.

\*

I did my house chores and my schoolwork. I cooked and I continued with my revision.

Later on mama arrived.

Flora: Hello nana, it smells great what did you make?

Me: Beef stew with rice.

Flora: Mhm yummy :)

She sat down.

Flora: Micky, I thought I was gonna ask Johnny why he was rude to you.

Me: Mama just let it go, Jonathan will forever be a brat I don't want any drama neh.

Flora: Okay nana, finally you are gonna rest schools are closing on Friday.

Me: Nope after helping you at work I'm going to look for a holiday job.

Flora: Nah nana just rest.

Me: Aa mama I want to start now, I wanna be an independent woman. Start saving money and so on.

Flora: Okay nana but don't work too hard.

Me: Yeah chomi! :)

Flora: Monday you are coming to help me out neh.

Me: Eish! and have to face up that annoying brat. Mama I'm just doing this for your sake.

Flora: Thanks nana.

\*

\*

She bathed I took a shower. We ate dinner and she washed the dishes.

I got into my covers and browsed on my phone. Lisa and Mosa's video was trending. On Facebook my schoolmates were charting about it. Tomorrow its gonna be one hell of a day. Drama and gossip at school.

Off to Lebolala Land

*Zzzzzzzzz*

★

★

★Congratulations family members.

Here's an insert off to LalaLand

*Zzzzzzzzz*

<3 Insert 27 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

My phone rang

Me: What? (Sleepy voice)

????: Is this how you answer your phone my lady?

I recognized the voice.

Me: I'm sleeping okay and I don't wanna be disturbed. I deserve my beauty sleep. Did you check the time.

Chris: Morning gorgeous,so you are still sleeping its 5:30am.

Me: Really?

Chris: Yeah.

Me: My bad,I'm sorry for being rude.

Chris: Its cool I just called to apologize for not calling last night as I promised.

Me: Its okay, gotta go and bath.

Chris: I can't wait to see that beautiful smile,I have seen the brightest stars shine like diamonds in the dark but I've never seen a smile as beautiful as yours.

Me: Stolen right.

Chris: Yeap.

Me: Natalie Cole.

Chris: You really know your artist mhm. Seen all the wonders of the world, but I've never seen a smile

As beautiful as yours(singing).

Me: I love rnb and soul. It's also one of my favorite tracks look Chris gotta go hey.

Chris: Mhm I bet you are blushing right now.

Me: Lol oh please MR (rolling eyes) I gotta go. Todles!

I hung up.

\*

\*

I took a bath,wiped my wet body,applied some lotion,wore my school uniform,combed my hair

and put on my hair band,applied some lip balm. Off to the kitchen.

Had some MILO Cereals,mama had already left. I also left.

Home»»»School.

Got into the taxi, it was almost full so there was no space at the back. I ended up sitting in the front.

Hooooo! it was Lisa's blesser

What a coincidence that I'm in his taxi for the second time. I greeted him.

Me: Hello uncle :)

Driver: Haibo! for such a young hot guy like me Uncle?

Me: Hello.

Driver: Add babes or my love at the end.

Mxm! Some people though.

Driver: So mamas your tens.

Me: Uncle I got a headache so please I'd like some silence hey.

Driver: Just talk to me and babe will heal your headache.

Hooo shem! "Babe" like really.

Driver: Uyababa(You hot) manje ama number so that I recharge you.

Me: I have enough airtime.

Driver: Mabebeza I'll take you to places anytime if you need a ride I'll be available and money is not a problem. I've got a lot of madibas(cash) manje your numbers?

Me: You can get them from sweetness yeah Lisa.

:v :v :v he just went on mute.

Hooo I finally reached my destination.

\*

\*

Got off at school and I met up with my friends.



Buhle: Hooo! Chomza have you heard?

Cleo: Did you see the video?

Sam: Hooo cat fight.

Me: Wow,stop,one at a time hey. I can't hear you when all of you speak at the same time.

Buhle: Yoo! Mzala hayi that fight.

Me: Yeah I know.

Sam: You know?

Me: Yeah I was there when everything went down.

Buhle: Haibo! Nazo :D tell us.

Me: Hao chomza you already saw the video so you know what went down.

Sam: Hoo! I just wish I could have been there to see her facial appearance when she saw bae with bestie.

Me: Hoo! She was fuming with anger, lol the way they were pulling each others hair it was so funny. Shame I feel sorry for the poor weaves.

Sam: On the video I saw Mosa's boob almost out hahaha :v

Cleo: Lisa's pants had holes :v

Me: I wonder why when girls fight their clothes are always torn.

Buhle: This is so funny karma got her, she took away Thato from you.

Me: Well, yeah once a cheater always a repeater.

Cleo: His an asshole.

Me: Yeah and he acts so sweet. Surely you can't put a flower into an asshole it won't turn into a vase.

Buhle: Mosa never learns if Thato cheated on you, did she think that Thato won't do the same on her.

Sam: She's bitchy.

Cleo: Shhhhhh!

Us: What?

Cleo: Thee queen M.

Us: Oh!

We turned and looked at her.

Mosa: Am I that hot? mhm sizzling hot in the morning. What yol looking at ratchet bitches?

We just ignored her.

Hoo! this girl never learns hey she's made a lot of mistakes but she's still rude.

\*

\*

Mosa and Lisa's fight was thee topic at school. We got inside the school premises. Same old same old assembly and classes. Homeroom then wrote my test. Classes proceeded. Queen M started with the vomiting again. She went into the toilets and took forever.

Mev.Van der Merwe: Lebo please go and check on her.

Gosh! why does she have to send me.

I stood up and dragged my feet I got into the toilets. She was still vomiting.

Me: Mosa are you okay?

She was still busy.

I rushed to class and got a cup, I went to the tap for some water.

Me: I think you should go home.

Mosa: Shut up Miss know it all are you the doctor now or you my mom?

Me: Please Mosa I'm not fighting with you I'm kinda worried. Drink and rinse your mouth. Here's some water. She rinsed her mouth and drank some water.

Me: I still think you should go home.

Mosa: Shut up bitch!

While walking,going back to class. Mosa collapsed.

\*

\*

Me: Help! (Screaming).

\*

\*<3 Insert 29 <3

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

-

-

-

Conversation between Jonathan and me.

Me: So?

Jonathan: I just came to apologize for being rude the other day.

Me: Oh...

Jonathan: Yeah I had too much to drink therefore I didn't mean anything I said I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me.

Me: Well, I'll think about it.

Jonathan: I just hope you do.

Me: Just to have inner peace I will forgive you but as you've always stated that me and you ain't buddy buddy.

Jonathan: Fine by me as long as we make peace.

Me: Sure. You can go then.

Flora: Nana just like that hao anything to offer the guy to drink phela he came the whole way just to make things right between you too.

"Thinking" who is fooling who. I know Jonathan is just acting his always an angel in front of my moms eyes. I don't buy the story mxm.

Jonathan: No thanks Flo I'm cool I better get going. It was great seeing you Lebo.

Me: I can't say the same about you.

Jonathan: I'll see you on Monday.

Me: Cool.

Jonathan left.

I changed my uniform,did my chores.

Later on we had dinner,I bathed and went to sleep. Off to lalaland.

\*

School

School

School

\*

The other days I won't go into detail,it was just school nje and drama as always. Queen M was back at school she's still a drama queen and rude as always. I don't know what happened the other day,she never told us what she was suffering from. Me and Chris we were still communicating every now and then. It was now Thursday I woke up and did my usual routines. Today was my last day monitoring queen M. Taxi>>>

Home>>>>School.

I got at school,we attended assembly and headed to class. Classes proceeded and it was now break. Queen M was cleaning the toilets today yoo I wonder how she's gonna react to that because she hates it.

I grabbed lunch and went to the toilets.

When I got there I thought I was gonna wait for queen M as always but this time she was already there. She was early iyoo I wonder what happened today.

Me: Hi Mosa, thanks for being early.

Mosa: Its a pleasure, so how are you?

Wow hee O.o why is she so nice today mhm.

Me: I'm good thanks actually I'm fantastic schools are closing and the holidays are coming up and you?

Mosa: I'm fine. Let's stop with the charting and let me go on with my work.

Wow Yoo.

The toilets were not busy so the cleaning was easy. She made sure everything was spotless.

Me: Don't overwork yourself.

Mosa: I'm just being punished hey for the bad things that I've done. I deserve it. Anyway let me get going.

She took her bag.

When she was about to exit the toilets something fell. Her bag was not properly zipped.

I picked it up and it was a pregnancy test. Which was positive.

Me: Mosa hey wait, you dropped something.

She turned around.

Me: Is this yours?

Mosa: Fuck, where did you get that?

Me: It fell from your bag.

Mosa stood there shy as ever.

Mosa: Oh.

I gave it to her.

Me: Are you okay.

Mosa: Fuck you bitch. How am I suppose to be okay when I'm pregnant.

O.o yoo!

Me: I'm sorry.

Mosa: I'm sorry for being rude its just that I've got a lot on my plate. It's not your fault I'm the one who is suppose to apologize.

Mosa started crying and sobbing.

I hugged her and hushed her.

Mosa: I guess I deserve all of this.

Me: No.

Mosa: I didn't believe the doctor the other day so I wanted to make sure.

Me: The doctors results is the most accurate.

Mosa: I just couldn't believe that, I'm not ready to be a parent. If my parents find out I'm dead.

Me: Look don't panic okay.

The bell rang.

Me: Here are my numbers 073\*\*\*\*\* call me if you wanna talk neh.

Mosa: Thanks,please don't tell anyone about this.

Me: Sure.

Mosa: You promise?

Me: Yeah I promise.

I went to my forth period.

Wow! this was still hard to digest. I went to class. The other periods followed and it was now after school.

\*

\*

I saw Mosa with Thato. They were hugging I guess they sorted out their issues. I just hope Thato doesn't mess up. The poor chick is pregnant,but knowing Thato his a cheater. I don't think Thato will just change overnight. Anyway it ain't my place to say that. I got of the schools premises and met up with my buddies at our usual spot.

Me: Hey guys.

Them: Hala.

Buhle: It's time to plan our day for tomorrow.

Me: What do yol have in mind?

Cleo: I'm blank hey.

Sam: Let us just make it simple,let's buy some drinks and braai some meat. Get a good movie. Just us girls.

Us: Yeah,great idea.

We charted then I went home.

School>>>home

\*

Got at home did my usual routines.

While watching TV my phone rang.

Me: Hello.

????: Hi Lebo it's Mosa.

Me: Oh hey girl. I wanted to talk with ya earlier on but you were with Thato.

Mosa: Yeah we sorted things out although I haven't told him about the pregnancy I'm not sure whether to keep it or what.

Me: Oh well but the decision is yours maybe you should talk to him. Mosa?

Mosa: Mhh?

Me: A baby is a blessing but the choice is yours hey.

Mosa: Yeah I still haven't thought about anything yet. It hasn't really sunk in yet that I'm pregnant. Look I gotta go hey we will talk.

Me: Cool,bye.

She hung up.

I cooked and later on we had dinner. Bathed off to lalaland.

\*

\*

:D Friday morning I woke up I bathed I wore my black jumpsuit zara,a metallic silver belt,silver glittery gladiators,wore my neck piece which was a heart necklace and my big silver studs. Combed my hair and tied a messy bun. I applied some eyeliner and Lip gloss. I had breakfast and told mama that I'm gonna come home a little late.

I took a taxi to school. When I got off I saw Lisa in Thato's car kissing.

Ah :( mara Thato.

I got into the school yard headed to class and got my report. Everything was perfect I got excellent grades. I met up with my buddies. We went to the mall to buy some goodies and booze. I got four cousin sweet rose. I went to the ladies, I didn't want to waste any time so I was in a hurry. I bumped into this other chick.

Her phone fell.

Me: I'm so sorry.

Girl: Nx! Watch where you are heading to!

She was with this other guy.

Guy: You fool nx! Babe are you okay?

Girl: I'm fine Adam.

She picked her phone up luckily it was still in one piece it wasn't broken

Me: I'm dearly sorry.

Girl: Fuck off bitch. Adam love let us go.

Adam: Just go!

I left, this girl is such a drama queen she reminded me of Mosa.

\*

\*

We left and got to Samantha's house. We played some dope hip hop music. Buhle did the chakalaka while I cooked the sweetcorn pap with butter. Cleo and Sam were busy braaing the meat. We ate, we drank while dancing. The sweet rose wine was nca baby I was gonna have two glasses but I ended up having more. It was great having some awesome time with my girls. Yesterday our plan was to also catch a movie but the music was just great we didn't even watch the movie. We were having a blast :D.I was getting tipsy.

O.o yoyoo how am I gonna get inside the house mama can't see me like this...

•

•

•

Like and share the insert

:D

#good\_girl\_gone\_bad

What is Flora going to say now when she sees Lebo drunk? ayeyeye

Catch inayeyeye



<3 Insert 30 <3

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

I slowed down on the wine. I got a call from mama.

Me: Guys lower down the music.

Me: Mama?

Flora: Nana I'm gonna be late neh probably I'll find you asleep. Lily is having a gathering here so I'm helping out neh baby.

Me: Haa mama.

Flora: Askise nana.

:D I was so excited that she's not at home therefore she won't see me like this.

Me: Okay mama I understand. I love you neh.

Flora: I love you baby. Hala the girls.

Me: Will do :)

I hung up.

Me: Guys back to square one let's get this party started.

Them: Hoooo yeah!

We danced, we drank yoo our mini girls party was EPIC. I didn't want it to end although I had to go home.

Later on Cleo's bro gave me a lift. I went home.

I got inside I closed the curtains I switched on the lights. I went to my parents bedroom and put my report card on top of their bed. I took off my shoes I soo wanted to get inside the covers and

just sleep but if I just sleep like this mama will find evidence. Damn I was so tired I took off my clothes got into the shower as drunk as I was I applied some shower gel and got under the warm sprays lol 5mins shower baba :v #hides I brushed my teeth. Wore my pyjamas. Then I got under my covers off to lebolala land.

Zzzzzzzzzzz

\*

\*

\*

On Saturday I woke up late, I switched on my phone. I got a lot of messages from Chris. I quickly called him.

It rang...

On the first ring he picked up.

Me: Hey Chris.

Chris: Finally, gorgeous I thought you stood me up.

Me: No I would never.

Chris: So are we still on?

Me: Yeah.

Chris: I'm gonna pick you up.

Me: Nope we will meet at the mall.

Chris: Cool.

Me: Bye.

Chris: It is already late so let's meet at 11:00.

Me: Sure.

I hung up.

I woke up and fixed my bed. I brushed my teeth and I went to the kitchen and found ausi Lindiwe in the kitchen she's our Saturday helper.

Lindiwe: Hello Lebo.

Me: Hi ausi where is mama?

Lindiwe: She went to work and she was in a good mood she told me that you got good grades.

Me: Well yeah I try hey(smiling) lol I miss our lil chit chats but today I can't spend the Saturday with you I'm meeting my friend at the mall please tell mama that's if she comes back before I arrive.

We were chatting while having rusks with tea.

Lindiwe: Okay,hooo this friend of yours is it a he?(Laughing).

Me: Yeah.

Lindiwe: Mhm...there's more to this.

Me: Lol oho! Now you sound like my crazy friends. Where's your coloured boyfriend?

She laughed

I finished having my rusks with tea.

Me: Gotta go and bath neh.

Lindiwe: Cool.

I bathed and did all my necessities I wore my purple open back sundress with black sandals. I combed and curled my hair. I applied some mascara and a bit of an eyeliner. Applied some lipgloss and topped of by puffing some perfume. Took my cross body bag.

Lindiwe: Wow! He must be really special neh you look gorgeous.

Me: Mxm! Can't a lady look gorgeous without going through the efforts of looking good for a man. I just wanted to look pretty hey.

Lindiwe: If you say so(laughing).

Me: Bye bye!

I took a taxi to the mall.

I got there and called Chris and he told me that his in the bottom parkway.

>>>

I noticed his car and I went towards the car.

I got there.

He got out of the car and he just stood there.

Me: Why are you looking at me like that its making me uncomfortable. Do I have something on my face. Uhm maybe toothpaste?

While touching my lips.

Chris: Uhm....

Me: What?

Chris: Damn!

Me: What?

Chris: You absolutely look ravishing, gorgeous you are soooo beautiful(smiling).

Me: Mxm(rolling eyes) Thanks.

He just stood there looking at me while smiling.

Me: Are you gonna stand there forever or what?

Me: Chris?

He quickly snapped out of his thoughts.

Chris: Sorry you were saying?

Me: Never mind.

Chris: Kill me for admiring the beauty.

Me: We ain't gonna stand here the whole day.

He opened the door for me. :) Such a gentleman.

We got into the car.

Me: Where are we going?

Chris took out some tickets and gave them to me.

Me: Wow you are kidding right?

Chris: Nope.

It was Mariah Carey's ticket Sweet Sweet Fantasy Tour.

I was over excited I grabbed him and gave him a tight hug lol I even kissed him on his cheek.

Weird right? I don't even know how that happened.

Chris: Wow hold up gorgeous I can't even breath.

Me: (Laughing) sorry it's just that you really deserve a tight hug. Let's go I don't wanna be late.

He drove while listening to some great music.

We got there and got inside. Gosh! :D it seemed too good to be true. When Mariah made his first appearance on stage lol I didn't believe that I'm seeing her with my naked eye. I even pinched myself to see if its reality or I'm just having one of those good dreams. Well indeed it was true. She got on stage and performed. Wow thee international star :) . She sang while we also sang along. When someone is having fun time flies soon enough the concert was over. We got into the car.

Chris: Well gorgeous I'm hungry let's go get something to eat.

Me: Sure :) although I'm full. Mariah knocked off my hunger with her wonderful songs.

Chris: Hahaha who are you kidding.

Me: Well of course I'm hungry.

We drove>>>

Me: Chris ain't you a bit lost?

Chris: Nope.

Me: I thought we are going to the mall to grab something to eat.

Chris: Just relax okay. In no time we will reach our destination.

Me: Mxm!

He pulled over at this other entrance and we got in. We went to this other regional park which had a lake and fresh beautiful flowers.

We walked and walked.

Me: Chris,hunger has striked I'm tired hey(puppy face).

He came towards me and put me on his back and shoulders which he piggybacked me.

He ran.

Me: Chris put me down,I'm gonna skin you alive if I fall.(Laughing).

Chris: Gorgeous just trust me okay.

Me: What if I fall.

I playfully hit him on his head.

Chris: (Laughing) Ouch! What's that for?

Me: For piggybacking me.

Wow I was enjoying this.

Me: Put me down before I fall.

Chris: Shushs okay we are almost there

:) I was really enjoying this.

He put me down.

Chris: Now maybe you can trust me. You didn't fall right? You are still in one piece?

Me: Hahaha yeah right(rolling eyes).

We got into a jet boat so that we go across the other side of the park. While in the boat we got under this scary bridge. Wow it was really scary. I held on tight to Chris.

Chris: You are hurting me, relax(laughing).

We finally got across.

Me: Why didn't you tell me that it's this scary? I'm so gonna get you for this.

He held my hand and led the way.

Wow :)

There was some sprinkled flower petals on the grass leading us. There was this attractive tartan picnic rug placed neatly with some food and decor on top. There was a picnic basket filled with lots of divine food.

There was a SONY AM/FM Portable Radio playing some soft rnb music.

Me: Wow!

Chris: You like?

Me: No, I love it.

Chris: I'm glad you like it.

Me: Wow you went all out just to make this for me?

Chris: Yeah.

Me: Wow thanks buddy.

Chris held my hand

Chris: I want.

<3 Insert 31 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

Conversation with Chris continues.

Chris: I just want you to enjoy okay. My day is getting more awesome when I'm with you.

He gave me a bunch of beautiful flowers.

I took the flowers,they smelled so fresh. They scent was spicy sweet :)

Wow no one has ever got me some flowers lol I won't ruin the moment by telling him hey :v

Me: Thank you Chris. This is too much I don't know how to thank you.

Chris: I don't know how to thank you for agreeing to spend your day with me. Time is golden so spending your day with me is absolutely priceless :)

Lol my stomach was already growling :v

Me: Chris please let's just dug in.

Chris: Hahaha okay.

We sat down and there was deli sandwiches, finger food, fresh fruit, salad, cold meats and accompanied by chilled wine and soft drinks in the basket.

I took out some caprese salad and some chicken wings. I also had spoon fork bacon Mhm divine it was mouthwatering.

Lol I'm not fake I'm real, a girl is gotta eat hey. Probably if Chris was my boyfriend maybe I was going to be shy eating in front of him but nah his just a friend.

Damn the food was divine and there was plenty of it. It would totally feed the whole army :)

Me: The food is divine and I doubt you made this don't even lie.

Chris: (Chuckles) I did this.

Me: Nope.

Chris: Yes I did.

Me: No no no Chris you didn't.

Chris: Okay fine I'm not gonna argue with you gorgeous.

We ate while charting in between. We got to know each other better. Chris had wine while I had a cool drink.

Chris: So are you in a relationship?

Me: Nope.

Chris: What happened?

Me: Life just happened hey, he cheated on me not with one chick but several chicks.

Chris: What a jerk.

Me: Yeah hey and you?

Chris: Well, I'm also single.

Me: What happened?

Chris: This other time I wanted to surprise her so I borrowed the keys from her flat mate. I cooked and decorated the place. I made it to be really romantic with the works hey soft music and candles. I waited for her since she said that she's having late classes. I saw the door handle moving. The door opened and she was getting inside the flat while kissing with this other guy. I could see that they were really turned on they hardly noticed the decor they took off their clothes while kissing. I cleared my throat and they saw me. They were half naked. I was really broken hearted. I truly loved her hey. It turned out that I've been a fool all along she's being seeing the guy while we dated.

Me: I'm sorry hey. It is life you just have to pick up the pieces and move. So we both got cheated on?



Chris: Yeah. Let's stop sobbing and being grumpy. Let's talk about positive things in life gorgeous.

Me: (Laughing) Lebohang or Lebo not gorgeous.

Chris: To me you are gorgeous because you are dazzlingly beautiful not only on the outside but the inside too. It's not been long since we have known each other but I realized that you are not just a pretty face. You have a pretty mind, pretty heart and most importantly a beautiful soul :)

Me: Ncoho Chris, (sniffing) you are gonna make me cry.

Chris: Come here let me hush you.

Me: (Laughing) hahaha I gotcha I'm not crying.

Chris tickled me, I stood up and ran. :)

Chris: I'm gonna catch you.

Me: Hell no you won't (laughing)

He chased me around he finally caught up and he tickled me. We fell on the green grass. He piggy backed me again we went to the pond to feed some ducks. We gave them some corn. After that we went on the adult slides we also played on the swings. I was having fun.

Me: Chris I so wish we didn't have to go but we gotta go its getting late.

Chris: Yeah and I wouldn't wanna get on your moms wrong side.

We rolled up the picnic rug and put the leftovers in the basket. I took my flowers. We got into the boat. This time I was no longer scared.

We arrived and he put the things into the car boot. He opened the door for me. And I got in. He also got in. While driving he played Hey Lover by LL Cool J ft Boyz II Men. He began to sing along ♪♪♪

♪ I've been watching you from a far

For as long as I can remember

You're all a real man could need

And could ever ask for

This is more than a crush

Yeah.....♪

Me: (Laughing) are you crying or are you singing?

Chris: Wow you can't handle my sweet voice? :)

Me: Hahaha I'm just joking, its great.

We continued with our journey I gave him my directions. We finally reached my hood.

Chris: I hate goodbyes.

Me: You sound as if I'm dying.

Chris: (Smiling) No, its just that I enjoy every minute nah every second that you are with me.

Me: Sweet.

Chris: Moments with you,that's when I wish I could stop time.

Me: Yeah hey time flies when one is having fun.

Chris: Thank you for making my day so wonderful.

He leaned on me and gave me a kiss on my cheek.

Me: I better go hey. I was about to open the door but he stopped me.

He got out of the car and opened the door for me :)

We hugged.

Chris: He whispered in my ear,"I hope there will be a next time"

Me: Well yeah :) .

We let go.

Me: Bye Chris.

\*

,.'★,.'Wow :) what a great day with Chris,.'★,.' :)

\*

I walked and Mama was not back. Ausi Lindiwe was finishing with the touch ups.

Lindiwe: Hooooooooo! I knew it.

Me: (Laughing) you knew what?

Lindiwe: That yol are dating.

Me: No we are just friends.

Lindiwe: Yeah right. That's an old line.

Me: Mxm!

Lindiwe: Tell me everything from A to Z.

Me: Lol okay :)

I told her everything from the concert to the picnic.

Lindiwe: Wow, his a gentleman neh.

Me: Yeah, I just hope he also gets a nice lady.

Lindiwe: Hooo shame! Stop pretending. You know its you.

Me: Mxm! There you go again!

I got a vase,poured some water in it and put my flowers in it.

Lindiwe: They look lovely and smell fresh.

Mama arrived while I was chatting with ausi Lindiwe.

Mama: Lovely flowers.

Lindiwe: Eya! Lebo's boyfriend(laughing).

Me: Mxm! Mama she's just pulling your leg. You know chomi that you will be the first to know.

I told mama about Chris. I don't like hiding things from her.

Flora: I want to meet this guy friend of yours.

Me: Hoo mama(rolling eyes).

Flora: Hey wena!

Me: Askise! You will neh.

We made a pinky promise.

Me: Mama what should I cook?

Flora: I'm fine nana. Don't cook that's if you are also full.

Me: Yeah I'm full.

Flora: We will just have ice cream later on.

Me: Yippie! :)

I took a bath, lotioned my body and wore my Pyjamas. I took my throw blanket I headed to the lounge. I sat next to mama we got under the throw and snuggled. We watched a movie while eating ice cream. Daddy called and we had a great conversation with him. Later on we slept. I slept in my parents room. Off to lebolala land.

*ZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZzzzz*

\*

\*

Sunday it was nothing much we went to church and later on we had dinner.

Hoooo! Monday morning neh.

How I wish this day would never come.

Having to face up to Mr. Rudeboy.

\*

I woke up bathed, wiped my wet body, applied some lotion on my body, I wore my distressed boyfriend jeans with a trim V-Neck cream lace top. With my black and cream pumps heels. I combed my hair and tied a bubble bun. Put in my silver chandelier earrings. Applied some mascara and eyeliner. Put on lip gloss and added the cherry on top which is the perfume. Took my longchamp bag and put my working clothes in.

We had breakfast. I took some selfie pics.

We took a taxi to moms work.

We got there and the guards opened for us. Mhm this mansion neh :)

It's soo good to be true that some people live in such beautiful places.

We got inside.

We found this other chick wearing a shirt with no undies. I guess it is Jonathan's shirt.

Jonathan: Babe you are taking forever to make coffee, come back to bed.

????: I'm coming honey.

He spoke while coming downstairs.

Jonathan: (Chuckles) Oh good morning.

Us: Morning.

Jonathan: Well, Flo this is my girlfriend. Natalie meet Flo our helper.

Flora: Nice to meet you miss.

I just kept quiet.

Our eyes met with the girl. She quickly looked away.

I then went to the changing room.

She looks familiar.

OMG! O.o

"Thinking" oh it is that girl who...

•

•<3 Insert 32 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

It is that girl I bumped into at the mall. Who was with her boyfriend. This is weird hey she was with hey boyfriend but now she's here as Jonathan's girlfriend. Hooo! Mehlolo

So she's cheating on Jonathan iyoo!

I changed into my working clothes.

I started with the dishes.

Natalie: Wash my lace g-string, don't use the washing machine. Use your hands otherwise it will get ruined.

Me: Hi, I didn't come here to wash your panty's.

Natalie: You don't know me well I will make your life a living hell here. As long as you are in this house. Nx! By the way you look familiar or are you a street beggar. Perhaps I have seen you begging for some money at the robots.

Me: Uhm... Maybe. Why are you doing this?

Natalie: Doing what?

Me: Why are you cheating on Jonathan?

Natalie: Shut up whore! Lower your voice. Shhhhhh! How did you know?

Me: For me to know for you to find out. Natalie: Tell me bitch!

Me: So does Adam know about Johnny?

Natalie: How do you know?

Natalie: Don't walk out on me when I'm talking to you.

Me: Why not? Mhm are you the boss lady? Oops I don't think so.

I finished up with the dishes. I left her there and went to fetch the vacuum cleaner.

\*

\*

While cleaning Natalie got in.

Natalie: Even if you can tell Jonathan you won't get him.

Me: Who said I want him?

Natalie: Who wouldn't want a hot and loaded guy like Jonathan.

Me: Then if his loaded and hot what are you doing with Adam.

Natalie: Jonathan is loaded he gives me cash for my needs and wants.

Me: So you don't love the guy?

Natalie: I like him and his moola.

Me: Shame, poor Jonathan with his girlfriend who is milking him out.

Natalie: Shut up! what is with the thousand questions.

Me: Nothing. Please move I want to clean.

Natalie was holding a cup of coffee. She purposely poured the coffee on her top. She placed the cup down and screamed.

Natalie: You bitch how dare you do this! Nooooooo! (Screaming).

I stood there astonished as ever.

Jonathan came down.

Jonathan: Babe sup?. OMG! Did this bitch do this to you?

Natalie: Yeah babe! You ruined my top.

Jonathan: Fuck you Lebo!

Me: She did it herself, I didn't do this.

Jonathan: Why would she? I trust my girl okay!

Natalie: Babe what if the coffee was hot, I could have been burned right now.

Jonathan: I'm just glad you are okay right now.

Natalie: You asshole Nx!

Me: Why are you sooo mean. Do you also treat Adam's helper like this?

Jonathan: Who is Adam I'm kinda lost?

Me: Ask your babe.

Natalie: Babe just ignore this crazy bitch, she's probably crazy hey. Let's go hey accompany me to go and change my top. Maybe you will get a lil prezzie :p

Arg yuck sis!

They went upstairs.

I continued with my work, later on we had lunch with mama I told her everything.

Flora: Hooo (claps hands) so she's after Johnny's cash.

Me: Yeah.

Flora: Poor Johnny.

Me: Mxm! Oho he deserves it, his really rude.

Flora: He apologized.

Me: Iyo! (rolling eyes) he was back to his old ways this morning.

Flora: Haa.

Me: Serious, young madam told me to wash his g-string.

Flora: Hee! I hope you didn't.

Me: Of course iyoo imagine the dirt on that sis!

Me: She even poured coffee on her top and blamed me.

I told mama everything about the coffee sagga.

Flora: Hooo! Ayi so are you going to tell Johnny?

Me: Nope it's not my place to do that although this Natalie girl is pushing me. As if Jonathan will believe me that Bae is cheating on her.

Flora: Hayi that girl is too fake!

Me: Chomi let's stop with the gossiping otherwise we are not gonna get done.

\*

\*

We got inside the house and we departed with mama. I cleaned the other rooms while she cleaned the others.

I saw Jonathan coming inside the house I guess babe Natalie is no longer here. While cleaning my phone vibrated in my pocket. I took it out and checked the caller ID. It was Chris. :)

I quickly sat down on the vintage sherborne chair. My back was facing the door.

I answered.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Chris.

Chris: So how is your day?

Me: Not good I'm at Mr.Rudeboy's crib.

Chris: (Laughing) who is that?

Me: Jonathan, I'm helping my mom out.

Chris: Hahaha Mr.Rudeboy. I miss you gorgeous.



Me: I miss you too hey. My mom wants to see you.

Chris: You are kidding right?

Me: Nope, she wants to see my guy friend.

Chris: Wow! (Laughing).

Me: Yeah! Let me tell you about what happened here earlier on.

I told Chris everything about the coffee saga,g-string,Adam and so on.

Chris: The loneliness is draining me out, I wish to be with you and watch you smile. I miss you.

Me: (Chuckles) Chris you sound as if I'm your babe.

Chris: Well, I...

I heard a funny sound.

Me: Chris,wait a second okay.

I stood up and checked but there was no one.

Me: Sorry I thought I heard a funny sound. It feels like someone is watching me. (Laughing)  
maybe someone is eavesdropping on our conversation.

Chris: So when am I seeing you?

Me: I'll tell you. Maybe you could come over to my crib.

Chris: (Chuckles) mhm... I just hope she ain't strict.

Me: Well, you will find out soon. Duty calls hey I gotta finish my work.

Chris: Bye gorgeous.

Me: Bye Chris.

\*

I continued with my work and later on I went downstairs. I felt thirsty I went to the kitchen to get some water. I found Jonathan there.

Me: Hey.

Jonathan: So you are now getting laid by Chris?

Me: ....

•

•

•<3 Insert 33 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

Conversation with Jonathan continues.

Me: So you were eavesdropping, sis Jonathan.

Jonathan: Is he good in bed?

Me: What the fuck, you have a dirty mind. So you secretly listened to our private conversation without my consent?

Jonathan: No.

Me: Well you were, anyway even if I was dating Chris it is none of your damn business.

Jonathan: So you are not. By the way you are not Chris's type. His probably gonna dump you and go for some hot girl.

Me: You sound like a jealous boyfriend.

Jonathan: Fuck off, I have my babe Natalie.

Me: Hahahaha yeah your babe or maybe the universe's babe or OUR babe.

Jonathan: What do you mean?

Me: Nothing, just never mind.

Jonathan: Just stay the hell away from Chris.

Me: Jonathan oh please not Chris again. Just concentrate on your floozy Natalie.

Jonathan: How dare you? How can you say my babe is a floozy.

Me: (I let out a devilish laugh) hahaha what are you gonna do to me now mhm? Yeah nothing. Now move I want to grab some water.

He didn't want to move I pushed him although he was strong.

I drank my water and did the touch ups. I refreshed and wore my clothes. We left and got some take aways.

We got home tired as ever. We ate bathed and slept.

Off to lebolala land.

*ZZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzZ*

\*

\*

\*

We woke up early in the morning. How I wish I couldn't go to that house. Damn I hate Jonathan. I'm just doing this for my mom. I bathed and did all my necessities. We ate breakfast and took a taxi to work.

>>>

\*

We arrived and Lily was there.

Mrs.Smith: Morning lala, I wish we could chit chart but I'm in a hurry. Ciao!

This lady is always in a rush.

Me and mama changed into our working clothes.

We started working. I did the laundry and cleaned.

While moping the floor.

Babe got in with Jonathan. Yeah Natalie.

Natalie: Sophie get me some coffee.

Me: Sophie ke mmao!

Jonathan laughed. I was confused or maybe he understands the language O.o

Natalie: What?

Me: Nothing.

Natalie: Then get me the damn coffee.

Me: Nope. You have your own two hands blondie. Make it.

Jonathan went upstairs and Natalie went in the kitchen. While moping I heard something fall and breaking.

Natalie got in.

Natalie: I'm going to say you broke the mug and you must agree and go with the flow okay.

Me: Mxm!

Natalie: Or maybe you want your mom to lose the job?

Me: Fuck off!

Jonathan came downstairs and headed to the kitchen.

Jonathan: Who did this?

Natalie: It was Sophie.

Jonathan: Consider yourself dead, my mom loves this mug she got it from her late grandmother as a birthday gift.

Me: Floozy don't call me Sophie I am Lebohng. Don't you dare try to pin this on me. Look Jonathan she's the one who broke the mug.

Natalie: You can deny but you know damn well that it was you.

Me: Don't you dare. My hands are wet I've been moping the floor when did I get the chance to go to the kitchen and break the damn mug.

Natalie: Bitch please you are responsible for this.

Me: I ain't gonna argue with you so have you told Jonathan about Adam.

Jonathan: Who is this Adam? Whenever you two have a conversation his name always pops up.

Natalie: I don't know hey I'm also lost anyway let me help Sophie I'll go and clean up the mess in the kitchen. That she made by breaking the mug.

They left.

Mxm! This chick!

\*

\*

I continued cleaning today we finished early. We refreshed and then left.

We got home early.

Flora: Nana?

Me: Ma?

Flora: It's still early how about I cook and you invite Chris for dinner.

Me: Okay I'll call him neh.

Flora: Is he gay?

Me: (Chuckles) no mama, why?

Flora: I'm just asking, I just like gays their personalities hahaha they have got this vavavum nana .I just hoped he was one anyway it doesn't matter if his not one.

Me: (Laughing) hayi mama.

Flora: Let me start with the dinner,go and freshen up.

Me: Aa I'm fine like this,it is not like I'm going to meet up with my boyfriend or maybe a special guest.

Flora: Hooooo! Of course he is a special guest. Duh! His your friend okay.

Me: Okay mama!

Gosh my mom is a drama queen.

I called Chris. It rang.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Chris mommy dearest is inviting you over for dinner. So are you keen on that?

Chris: Uhm...yeah although it's soon I never thought it could be today.

Me: I can cancel.

Chris: No don't do that I'll come.

Me: 7pm sharp.

Chris: Cool.

Me: Bye.

I bathed,wiped my wet body,lotioned my body and wore my pyjamas. I headed to the kitchen.

Flora: No no no no no (surprised).

Me: Mama what?

Flora: Go and put something proper you ain't rocking up with pjs at the dinner table. Lebohang have some manners.

lyooo!

I took off my pjs I wore my black satin dress strapless,with silver glitter strappy heels. Combed my hair and tied a neat bun. Put on my silver native earrings. Then applied some lip gloss and sprayed some perfume.

I then headed to the kitchen I found mama not there mhm probably she's also bathing. Lol :v I opened the pots to check what she made damn the aroma was too good.

She got done and I started with the table setting. We don't usually use the dining table because it is just the two of us. I almost shed a tear this just reminded me of how I dearly miss my family. Yeah daddy and my two brothers. I can't wait to see them. I snapped out of my thoughts and continued with the table setting. Just a minute when I was done I heard a car sound. Someone knocked and I went to the door. I opened and there was Chris :p handsome as ever wearing a formal attire. I stood there looking at him.

\*

\*

Chris: Are you going to let me in or are we just going to stand here for the rest of the evening?

Me: Sorry.

I moved back so that he can enter. He got inside and was welcomed by mama.

Flora: You must be Chris.

Chris: Yes Mrs.Mofokeng.

Flora: Come on in I've heard a lot about you.

Chris: (Smiling) I hope only the good things.

They laughed.

Chris: I got you this.

It was a bunch of flowers and a Chocolate gift box, filled with chocolate truffles, dark chocolates, champagne chocolates, and many other unique chocolates.

Chris: I thought since you are making dinner I should be thankful and get you this.

Flora: Wow, how thoughtful of you. The flowers look great and the chocolates look yummy. Thank you.

Chris: The pleasure is all mine.

We sat down and said grace and then we dug in the food. The food was delicious. After dinner we chatted. Lol okay let me say they were chatting. I felt left out. They were practically getting along just fine. I felt a bit jealous. Mama is taking away my friend :( hahaha :) . We then had strawberry cheesecake as a dessert.

While having a good conversation.

Chris: It was great and the food was absolutely divine however it is getting late I better go.

Flora: It was a pleasure meeting you son.

Me: Yeah it was great having you here, although mama stole you away from me. I can see that you two get along.

Chris: (Laughing) jealousy makes you nasty.

Me: (Laughing) Oh No!

Flora: I hope we see you soon and greet your parents at home.

Chris: Will do, next time you are coming to my place. Have a goodnight.

Me: Night night Chris.

Chris: Ain't you going to accompany me to the car.

Flora: Of course she will.

Hoo! Mara mama :v

We got out and I closed the door.

We leaned on the car.

Chris: Thank you for such a wonderful evening.

Me: It is a pleasure. I don't like it when you drive late you better get going.

Chris: Sure.

He held my hand and then leaned in for a hug. He kissed me on my cheek.

He then got into the car.

He opened the car window.

Chris: Bye gorgeous,have sweet dreams about me.

Me: (Laughing) anything that has got to do with you will probably be nightmares.

Chris: Hell no :) bye.

Me: Bye.

I locked the gate and got inside the house I also locked the door. I found mama clearing the table. We washed the dishes together and went to sleep. We slept in my bedroom. I love my mommy she's my guardian angel,lover,best friend :) lol I could go on for the whole year.

I got under my covers my phone vibrated it was a text message.

XXXXXXXXXX

Chris.....@ 21:45

\*

God sprinkles tiny but wonderful seeds of blessings on earth each day...and I caught one. That's so nice and true...it's YOU ! I'm thankful for having you in my life gorgeous. Good night and have sweet dreams.

XXXXXX

Ncoh! Sweet :)

I slowly dozzed off.

Off to lebolala land.

ZzzzzzzZZZzzzzzzzzzz

♡

♡

♡<3 Insert 34 <3

♡



♡

♡

-

-

-

Morning...

So today I was not helping mama out at work the workload has eased up at work.

Thank God I won't have to see Mr.rudeboy. Mama left in the morning. I woke up and bathed. Did all the necessities and did my house chores. Later on I watched TV. While watching TV I got a phone call from a random number.

Me: Hello.

????: Is this Lebohang Mofokeng?

Me: Yes it is.

????: You are speaking to Pauline Molefe from Parkroyal Hotel, I'm calling you about the vacancy you applied for.

Me: Yes.

Pauline: We have opened a new guest house and we need a few people. It is a few miles from our main hotel which is Parkroyal. You were one of the lucky candidates chosen.

Me: Wow.

Pauline: Please arrive tomorrow morning at Parkroyal Hotel tomorrow. 8am sharp.

Me: What do I have to bring.

Pauline: Just yourself, there will be transport taking you and the other candidates to the new guest house we have opened which is RiverFall.

Me: I'll be there.

Pauline: I'll send you more details. Don't be late.

She hung.

Well yol remember I told mama that I want a holiday job,therefore I applied for one.

I was so excited. I got on the internet to check if the guest house is legit. It turned out that everything is legit. I made a theral research.

I called mama and told her everything. I even called dad and my siblings. I was super excited although it's just a holiday job.

\*

I cooked dinner and I went to my bedroom to look for a proper outfit. It took me a while but I finally decided to what I'm going to wear.

Later on mama arrived.

Flora: Hello nana.

Me: Hello mama.

We hugged.

Mama: I'm so excited.

Mama: I'm happy for you my baby.

We sat down and I showed her the newspaper whereby I once saw the advertising of the vacancy. I also gave her the numbers Pauline Molefe called with.

Flora: Parkroyal is a big hotel nana.

Me: Yeah they even opened a guest house a few miles from the hotel. I can't wait for tomorrow mama.

Flora: An independent woman I like :)

Me: (Smiling) Yeah.

I showed mama the info I got from my research on the guest house. As for the hotel it's really known therefore it is popular.

\*

Mama took a bath while I also bathed. After that I massaged her feet and applied some cream. We then had dinner and I washed the dishes. Said our goodbyes and headed to my bedroom. My phone rang.

Me: Chrisy :)

Chris: (Laughing) You make it sound gay. I'm not gay.

Me: Well you also have a name for me which is gorgeous.



Finally it was the day I've been waiting for I woke up to the nice singing of the birds. Wow what a beautiful day the sun is shining bright. I took a bath and did all my necessities. I wore my grey pencil skirt,nude belt,white long sleeve blouse. Strap nude heels. Wore my necklace and earrings. Combed my hair and tied a bubble bun. Applied some mascara and eyeliner. Applied lip gloss and then sprayed some perfume. Took my bag and headed to the kitchen.

Flora: Wow nana you look like a classy business woman.

Me: Haa mama.

Flora: Yes dear, a formal attire suits you. You look beautiful my baby.

We hugged.

Flora: Eat your breakfast so that you have energy.

We ate breakfast and Chris called to wish me good luck. We speak everyday lol :v you would even think we are dating but we are just buddies.

I finished breakfast and I also got calls from my dad and brothers wishing me good luck.

Flora: Make me proud baby.

Me: I love you mama don't you ever forget that.

Flora: I love you too micky.

We hugged and shared a baby kiss.

Me: Bye mama.

\*

I left and took a taxi to the hotel I got there in time and I met up with the other candidates. We mingled and the other girls were cool.

????: Hi I'm Lerato.

Me: Hey I'm Lebohang.

Lerato: You must be excited hey.

Me: Yeah and I bet you are.

Lerato: (Smiling) super excited.

We chartered and so on a cab arrived. We got into the cab and left to the guest house.

\*

\*

In the cab

I was sitting next to Lerato. I liked her she's a cool girl we just click hey :)

Me: It is a long journey.

Lerato: Yeah.

Me: I thought it ain't really far.

Lerato: Me too.

????: Miss when are we arriving we have been on the road for the past two hours.

Miss: We are almost there just relax.

????: Okay.

We drove and got out of town. It was a long journey.

We then got on a gravel road. I now had a lot of unanswered questions. I saw a big old building.

The cab slowed down.

Me: Rato is this the guest house?

Lerato: It looks ugly I don't think so.

Me: Yeah it is unattractive.

I saw some guards opening the gate.

Me: Rato I think it is.

Rato: Nope, I think there has to be a valid reason to why they are opening the gate to let us in.

Other candidates were also surprised by the ugly old building.

The cab stopped and Miss told us to get off.

\*

\*

We got off, there other candidates were complaining and asking about the old building. They were busy yapping and all that. Next thing out of nowhere a group of guys came holding guns and escorting us to the main door. We were told to get inside.

The way I was so scared, I was shaking I couldn't even walk properly with my heels. We got inside and they told us to sit.

We sat on the dirty floor.

????: Is this the guest house?

????: Why did you bring us here?

????: Just get us out of here.

????: If you think you are going to use us hell No!

Miss: Shut up you lil bitches, you don't wanna get your brains knocked off.

Guy: MamRider tell them their duty.

So miss is mamrider mhm okay.

MamRider: Your job is easy, I have important customers, Some are old men, some are young some are lesbians all you gotta do is....

•

•

•<3 Insert 35 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Conversation with MamRider and the girls continues. While the conversation went on the guys took our belongings like cellphones and so on.

\*

MamRider: You just have to satisfy my customers needs that is all. You give them good hard s\*x so that they come back for more. Do not argue with my customers the customer is always right. The money comes to me don't even try to take and hide it otherwise you will meet your ancestors early.

\*

My heart started to beat faster. Is this how I am going to lose my virginity ?. I started to become sweaty. Tears escaped through my eyes down to my cheeks.

The girls started to complain.

Then there was a gun sound. The other guy shot pointing straight to the roof. Just to make us to be silent and scare us.

\*

MamRider: Pinky,Portia,Sunshine,Tshidi and Tasha come here.

Some girls came in. They had long weaves some of them had short weaves. Long lashes, makeup,tight and short clothing and they were wearing stilettos.

They stood in the front.

MamRider: Take them to their rooms and get them ready. Tomorrow my clients are coming and half of the girls better be ready to entertain them.

\*

Me and Lerato were holding hands so tight we were so scared. I was crying in silence as for Lerato in the other hand she was making loud, convulsive gasps when crying.

MamRider: Hey you short bitch at the back shut the fuck up!

She was referring to Lerato.

Me: Shhhh! Chomi you don't wanna die right (whispering).

MamRider: Take them.

\*

\*

We stood up and the 5 girls led us. We were brought to different rooms. 5 in each room. Luckily me and Lerato we were in the same room.

The room had no windows. There was nothing much and it had a little bathroom that consisted of a toilet,basin and a shower. Just blankets and some pillows. It had an unpleasant smell.

Tasha: Sit down.

We sat.

Tasha: Your job is easy girls you just have to listen to boss lady and give the customers good service.

????: Why are you doing this.

Tasha: I have no choice.

????: Why don't you escape?

Tasha: Well I don't wanna die like the others. Some of the girls I came here with tried to escape they were killed and set on fire. Some were burned while alive.

\*

The minute she mentioned the word "kill" I started to shake I couldn't breath properly. I was frightened. I struck with sudden fear. I felt like the ground could just open up and swallow me maybe I would be safe. It felt like a bad nightmare like maybe mommy was going to wake me up and tell me that nana it's just a bad dream. Oh God what did I get myself into.

\*

Tasha: Girls it maybe be hard for now and probably all of you are experiencing sudden shock but in no time you will get used to it.

Tshidi: Well yeah Tasha is right when I first arrived here I was scared but I ended up accepting that I'm gonna be here for a long time.

Pinky: Okay enough now with the chit chart. Let's get yol who don't have great hair fixed.

Tasha: Yeah nails and lashes.

Tshidi: Girls follow me.

Pinky: There one wearing a white blouse has great long hair she doesn't need to get a new weave she will just style the hair when she has a client.

Yeah she was referring to me.

We stood up the girls got their hair done. They made our nails and inserted long eyelashes.

This was soooo hard to digest.

We got done and went back to there room.

\*

\*

They showed us the sexual postions like missionary, cowgirl, spooning, doggy. They even



imitated. It was so gross and disgusting. I couldn't even imagine myself being on top of an old man or young man doing that. They showed us everything A to Z.

They even told us how we are supposed to dress when entertaining the clients.

I couldn't believe that I'm in the middle of nowhere going to be a s\*x freak. Why am I experiencing this, what did I do wrong. I'm still young I'm supposed to be enjoying my life and not this.

The 5 girls left and it was just us. Mhm the new comers.

It hasn't been 24 hours yet but I miss my family and Chris and also my buddies. How I wish they could just rock up here and tell me that they are taking me home.

I couldn't stop crying. I was crying in silence.

\*

\*

We sat there for a few hours and there 5 girls were still not there. My stomach started to make a rumbling sound. It was growling. The girls got in holding a loaf of bread, metal mugs and a rusty old tea kettle.

They gave us two slices with no butter and a cup of black tea. I just stared at the food for a long time.

Tshidi: Hey you eat okay. You are lucky you are getting this when we first came here we went to sleep with an empty stomach. Consider yourself lucky you scored some bread with tea.

Lerato: I ain't gonna eat this. I wanna go home she started crying out loud.

Pinky: This is not your home. If you are expecting a five star meal then you are wrong sweetie.

Pinky: Long hair start eating.

She was referring to me.

Gosh I had no choice. I was still crying and sniffing. I've been crying for a long time my nose was even starting to be blocked.

\*

Mama, papa, bo abuti and Chris come and get me!

:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:(:

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

I finally ate the two slices of bread and drank the tea. I had no choice. It didn't taste great but it's better than nothing hey.

Lerato on the other hand didn't eat.

There was no mattress or a bed. It was just two blankets and a pillow. The blankets didn't smell great either probably maybe because I'm used to fabric conditioner or softener . One to sleep on and one to sleep with. At least it is summer I can't imagine myself here in winter. Gosh! Who am I kidding probably I'll still be here.

I kept tossing and turning I couldn't sleep. I was in deep thoughts to how I am going to survive in this place or will I ever be rescued. I ended up sleeping. I had a bad dream being forced to get intimate with two men. Those men were fat and had big bellies. I was crying. I finally woke up. The girls were still sleeping I guess it's probably midnight.

\*

\*

My brain was buzzing, I felt like maybe I'm losing it.

I'm just a teen. Will I die here?

What about my parents?

What about my buddies?

What about my siblings?

What about school?

What about my dreams that I truly want to fulfill?

Will I lose my virginity here?

I've always wanted my first time to be special with the person I love.

Ohhhhhh No! What if I fall pregnant?

What if I get infected with some diseases?

What if the clients don't wanna use any protection?

What if I get introduced to some drugs?

What if I get to be transported to another country?

What about my prince charming that I will later on meet in life? Oh thee love of my life <3

I've always dreamed of being in a fairy white wedding dress, having a good job, having my own businesses, house, cars.

Being a successful independent woman.

Is this the end of the journey?

Are my dreams just shattered like that in a split of a second?

I have a lot of unanswered questions. I have a lot of questions roaming in my mind.

I started crying and this time I cried out loud.

I remember being in deep thoughts but I finally slept.

I was woken up with cold water been poured on my face.

It was one of the guards.

\*

\*

All the girls woke up. We took turns to take a shower. There was a green bar soap and we were given torn pieces of cloth to use as a face towel. I applied petroleum jelly on my body, roll-on and some powder which looked like baby powder.

Apparently MamRider said it will make our skin not to be oily said one of the girls. I had no choice I just hope it doesn't ruin my skin.

What the fuck? Whether it gets ruined or what I don't care I just wanna get out of here.

In this place there's no choice to anything you just have to go with the flow. I got done and wore my clothes. Yeah hey the ones I was wearing yesterday.

\*

Pinky: The one with the white blouse come here.

I came to her.

Well today you are going to have your first client you better be ready.

I stood there astonished as ever and frightened. I had sticky saliva down my throat. I could not even utter a single word.

Pinky: Follow me I wanna show you some techniques.

I just stood there and fiddled with my fingers. I was becoming sweaty. My heartbeat rate was fast.

Pinky: Are you deaf? What's your name by the way?

I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me: I'm Le.....Lebohang.

Pinky: Okay follow me miss.

The other girls were also being kept busy they also had clients.

>>>

I followed her and we got out of the room. I was now used to the cracky,colorless and unattractive walls.

When we entered another room it felt like magic. It felt alive,it was beautiful and attractive. It had a big queen size bed with nice covers,couch,chair,home theatre,drinks on the side,some cigars and so on. My eyes were roaming around the room,taking a look at everything I even noticed some handcuffs and a rope .My few seconds of getting a glimpse of beauty was taken away from me the moment she pointed a pole. Yeah it was a strip pole.

Pinky: Come a little forward.

I took a step and went closer.

Pinky: I am going to show you some moves okay.

I nodded.

She showed me some moves and techniques. Whilst I stood there looking at her although my mind was in another planet.

Pinky: So you get it?

Pinky: Lebo?

Me: Mhm...sorry you were saying?

Pinky: Yeses! so you have not been concentrating. Now I have to start all over again Nx!

I could see that she was pissed.

She started all over again. This time I tried to concentrate. I wouldn't wanna get on her bad side and end up being summoned to MamRider the big boss.

She went on and on.

I just couldn't imagine myself wearing a short bikini and dancing on the pole. The lap dance and so on.

She got done.

Pinky: You see it is easy as ABC. Come and try it out.

I got on the mini stage and started with the moves.

Pinky: Try harder.

I was failing.

Me: (Crying) Pinky I can't do this.

Pinky: You have no choice. When I got here I cried but it didn't help. Look I'm still here and maybe I might even get old here.

I did the moves and I ended up doing them right.

Pinky: Great. Thumbs up!

We have less than two hours,let's get you ready. Probably your client is on his way now.

What she said kept on ringing in my head it was like a song on repeat.

This was hard to digest.

>>>

We got to this other room,it had big mirrors,clothes on the rails,stiletos,makeup and some Jewellery,hair accessories and so on.

Pinky: Sit down.

I sat down.

She started styling my hair,she applied some makeup. She gave me a black leather corset which was a spicy lingerie to wear and some red stiletos,long earrings. When I got done I could hardly recognize myself on the mirror I looked like a bimbo. Oh! Gosh I'm about to turn into one, I'm

already one. I started crying again.

Pinky: Mamas baby stop crying, time is ticking tick tock I don't have time to start again with the makeup, you ruining it or maybe I should call Mamrider maybe she will comfort you.

The minute she mentioned that evil woman's name. I stopped crying.

I stood up.

Pinky: (Laughing) shake that ass girl. Move it. Make sure to give him a good blowjob.

Me: Uhm...what's that again?

Pinky: You remember I showed you yesterday to how it is done.

Me: Arg! yuck! I do remember don't go into details again.

We left and went back to that other room.

Pinky turned on some music.

Pinky: Start with the stripping but if he wants to get straight to business don't argue with him. Remember?

Me: Yeah the customer is always right.

Pinky: Good girl! And if he wants to play rough don't hesitate when he cuffs you or uses the rope to tie you. Ciao doll. Good luck!

Gosh she makes it sound as if it's something wonderful or amazing.

She left>>>

\*

\*

\*

I sat on the big bed. Then a black big fat man walked in. He looked like that black fat guy with dreadlocks called Mark Henry from wrestling.

Me: Hi

Man: (Smiling) mhm some new meat I've never seen you here.

Me: Yeah I'm new.

Then there was some silence.

Man: Are you not going to offer me something to drink.

Me: Oh sorry.

Man: Make it a double on the rocks.

I poured the whiskey and gave it to him.

Man: Add a bit of action.

I was confused.

Me: Uhm kindly explain I'm a lil bit lost.

Man: Strip I want some action baby!

I Shyly holded the pole. I wanted to run away. I had thoughts of running away but where to from here. I'll probably be dead before even exiting the main door. I was holding my tears I deeply wanted to cry. Yeah Pinky was right I may cry but it won't help either.

My heartbeat started getting faster again I was scared once more again.

I slowly started with the moves the lap dance and so on.

Man: Dzammmm! Its getting hot in here.

He took off his blazer and unbuttoned his shirt.

Man: (Licking his lips) come here you sweet thing.

I exhaled a audible breath of sadness.

I took a few steps,I felt like maybe I'm going to collapse any minute from now.

Man: Hmm...playing hard to get,come here you bootylicious.

He came forward to me.

He grabbed me tightly and put his hands on my bums he started to squeeze...

I was sweating,my eyes were filled with glasses,I was shaking... I was freaked out and terrified. Oh! Gosh it is really happening.

Man: Damn they are so tight...

•

•

•<3 Insert 37 <3

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

He continued squeezing my bum. I was shaking.

Man: Relax bitch okay.

I couldn't hold back the tears. They slowly fell down my cheeks.

Man: Fuck! MamRider now gives me crying baby's poor service I'm going to complain.

Me: (Sniffing) No please don't go she will kill me. I wiped my tears.

Man: Then act like an adult simple as it is.

Me: Like I told you earlier on I'm new here. So what must I do?

Man: Just follow my lead okay.

I nodded.

Man: I dislike when muteness takes place. I want to hear your voice moaning in pleasure okay.

I nodded.

Man: Fuck! Speak!

Me: Yeah. Please don't be rough I'm a virgin.

Man: (Smiling ear to ear) say what?

Me: I'm a virgin.

Man: Damn :) :) :) this is music to my ears.

He kissed me with his ugly dry lips I didn't respond to the kiss. I felt like vomiting.

Man: Damn bitch the way I'm so excited let's just get straight to business no kissing :D :D :D.

He touched my bum, he took off his pants and was now left with his boxers. He took off my leather corset and he rubbed my boobs. He started breathing heavily. He kissed me on my neck.



I was shivering not because I'm cold but because I'm scared.

Man: Damn new product straight from the box. I'm so lucky today.

I laid there naked and shy as ever not to mention scared on the bed. He took off his boxers and baam!. There it was...

Then he inserted a condom when he was about to go in his phone rang.

📞📞📞📞📞📞

Man: Fuck! Who calls me when I'm busy fuck this idiots.

He ignored it I really wanted him to answer. It kept on ringing several times.

Man: Fuck this motherfucker!

He answered and he put it on loudspeaker I don't know why hey .

Man: What?

????: Boss we've got a problem.

Man: Fix it!

????: Boss we can't we need you here.

Man: I pay you good money to do everything.

????: We got the guy, we tied him up and hit him. I even shot him on his leg but his still not talking. You better get here right now maybe he will tell us the answers. Time is ticking you better get here boss. We don't want this annoying detective Mollo to get on our nerves.

Man: Fine! Nx! I'm coming. You better have done a clean job we don't want any cops on our throats.

????: Yeah boss we burned his car it will seem as if he was in the car. Then we took him here to the safe house. Hurry up boss we need some answers.

Man: Sure see you in 30 minutes.

\*

\*

Man: Damn babe I gotta go.

He was fuming with anger. His eyes were red.

He wore his clothes.

Man: I'll see you. Damn I can't wait to fuck you. I hope they won't give you any clients. I wanna be your first.

He spanked me on my ass.

Man: (Wink) see ya my bitch.

He left>>>

\*

\*

'Sigh' I smiled

Gosh! That call saved me.

Mhm...but what if they are going to give me another client. Oh noo!

I got out of the room and went to our normal room.

I found no one I guess all the girls are occupied.

Later on they walked in.

Pinky: So how was it?

Me: It was okay.

Pinky: Just okay?

Me: Yeah.

Pinky: Wow! okay. The man was impressed he even paid double.

I was surprised but I didn't give her that impression.

Me: Oh okay that's good.

Pinky: Yeah he said that next time when he comes here he still wants you.

Me: Serious?

Pinky: Yeah, wow! Maybe you'll be in the good books now. Your first client is happy.

Me: Yeah hey maybe.

Pinky: You also have another client today.

Just when I thought everything is cool I'm saved for the day.

I wonder why the man lied and said I was good whilst we did nothing. Mhh?

Pinky left.

I haven't seen Lerato ever since this morning. I wonder what she's up to.

I sat on my blanket. I started crying again. I remember crying then I took a nap.

\*

\*

\*

Later on Tshidi got in.

Tshidi: Sweety wake up you have your next client.

I'm dreaming right?

Tshidi: Hello(she shook me) wake up.

I woke up.

Tshidi: Your client is on his way.

I thought I was dreaming but no. Tshidi was right in front of me.

Me: O...kay

Tshidi: Take a shower. You must be nice and fresh. If you have maybe three or four customers you must shower four times.

I slowly stood up and dragged my feet to the bathroom. Gosh! I started sobbing while showering. So it is finally happening I thought I got my lucky ticket when the phone call rescued me. I was doing everything slowly.

Tshidi: Sister we don't have all day. You are taking your time just hurry up okay.

I didn't wanna get out of the shower. Tshidi got in.

Me: Damn! I'm showering why did you invite yourself in.

Tshidi: Get out okay. I don't want MamRider on my case.

I didn't wanna get out but she dragged me out.

I slowly did all the necessities. I got done.

We went to that other room. They did my make up and hair. I wore a pink lace thong with a matching bra and gold stilettos.

Tshidi: Soon you must get a belly ring and also one down there.

Me: What do you mean?

Tshidi: A vagina ring. Most clients like it here.

Me: No hell no piercing my vagina.

Tshidi: Well, you don't have any choice. You gotta do it soon you'll have to do it. Now let's go.

We left and got to another room. This time it was a different one but it was still beautiful.

Tshidi: Ciao! Give it to him hard.

My hands were sweaty it's probably because of the nerves. I can't do this. Maybe I should just die it will be better like that. I will have peace. What is the worth of living whilst I'm in this dump place and being a prostitute.

(Smiling) yeah I'm going to run away and then they will kill me. Then it will be the end.

I'm sorry mama, papa, bo abuti, buddies and Chris but heaven is the only place I will have inner peace.

I took off my stilettos. I'm going to run then they will shoot me death is the only solution right now.

I stood up and when I was about to head to the door...

A tall man walked in.

????: Going somewhere?

Me: Uhm...

He took a straight look at me.

????: What the fuck! Lebohang Mofokeng what are you doing here?

Me:...

•

•<3 Insert 38 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

He closed the door.

Me: What are you doing here?

????: Shhh don't be loud.

Me: Okay Mr.Radebe.

Mr.Radebe: Well after I resigned at your school being a teacher I decided to take a new field.

Me: Which is?

Mr.Radebe: (Whispering) I'm an undercover cop.

I opened my eyes widely and swallowed hard.

Me: I beg your pardon.

Mr.Radebe: (whispering)I'm an undercover cop.

Me: Say it again.

Mr.Radebe: Fuck! I said I'm an undercover cop.

This was music to my ears so I wanted him to repeat it again and again. I kinda felt relieved.

Me: (Chuckles) sorry.

Mr.Radebe: So you also got here by applying for a job?

I nodded

Me: Yeah.

Mr.Radebe: Have you slept with any man have you been harmed?

Me: Nope,but I almost did early on I had a client he turns out to be a gangster so when we were about to get down to business he received a phone call. It was an emergency.

Mr.Radebe: Oh, so I've got a plan okay me and my colleagues have been working on a plan so I

think it will go down soon.

Me: Wh..wh..why soon can't it be today or tomorrow. What if I have another client or clients.

I started crying.

Mr.Radebe: Look don't cry okay I'll think of something. We gotta save you and the girls.

Me: (Sniffing) okay.

Mr.Radebe: Now wipe off those tears we don't want anyone to get suspicious.

I wiped off my tears.

Mr.Radebe: I'll pay double nah more than double and lie to mamrider and say you were one of the best neh.

I nodded.

Mr.Radebe: Have you had anything to eat?

Me: No. Last night I had two slices of bread with tea. That was my last meal.

Mr.Radebe opened the fridge and checked it out. There is a mini fridge for the clients. I doubt he'll find anything for me it's probably just drinks.

Mr.Radebe: Mhm what do we have here?

He slowly took out some strawberries with cream. He also took out a fruit salad.

Mr.Radebe: Here,take.

Me: No.

Mr.Radebe: Why not.

Me: I can't have that it's for the clients.

Mr.Radebe: Well yeah I'm your client.

Me: Uhm...but it won't feel right eating that. What about the girls? It ain't fair.

Mr.Radebe: In here you have to woman up and think about yourself. You also don't know what they get up to in their rooms. Just eat.

Me: No.

Mr.Radebe: Then I'll force you. I'll shove it down your throat.

He took a fork and dug in on the fruit salad.

Mr.Radebe: Open up.

I opened my mouth and damn it felt like heaven. When was the last time I tasted something this good. I took the fork from him and dug in on it. I fastly gobbled up. Although I felt guilty.

Me: Thanks.

Mr.Radebe: Let me leave hey we don't want them to get any ideas.

Me: Okay.

Mr.Radebe: I'm going to get you out of here okay along with the girls.

I nodded.

Me: You promise?

Mr.Radebe: I promise.

We made a pinky finger and he left. How I wish he didn't have to go I somehow felt safe around him. I had relief.

I stood up and went back to our usual room.

>>>

The girls were there.

Me: Rato.

Lerato: Lebo.

Me: I thought something happened to you. I was looking for you earlier on and I didn't see you.

Lerato: I had a client.

Me: Oh! I'm sorry.

Lerato: Nah it's not your fault. By the way it wouldn't hurt because I'm not a virgin I just have to accept the situation.

Me: Oh...

Lerato: Yeah but things turned out differently I had a lesbian.

Me: Wow,so lesbians also come here.

She nodded.

Lerato: Yeah.

Me: So what do you basically do?

Lerato: We...

I stopped her.

Me: Nah never mind I don't wanna know the details.

Lerato: It's not that bad I kinda explained my situation to her and she understood. She was sexually attracted to me I think she likes me although I'm about to be a prostitute. She did nothing on me and I did the job on her using a dildo.

Me: What is that?

Lerato: A dildo is a sex toy, there are realistic dildos, double ended, glass and vibrating dildos she went on and on.

Me: Stop stop stop okay that's enough.

Lerato: So what about you?

Me: I had two clients in one day.

Lerato: Oh askise.

Me: Yeah.

Lerato: So how was it?

Me: Please neh let's not get into that.

Geez is this girl stupid or mentally disabled. Who would ask a stupid question like that. It's totally absurd.

Lerato: Ohhh...okay.

Me: Yeah I'm going to change I don't feel comfortable with this on. I still had the thong and bra.

\*

\*

I changed and wore the same clothes I came with. My white blouse was now starting to be cream white in colour or should I say light brown. The place is dirty hey.

After that I sat down on my blanket. I kinda felt eased and I kept thinking about my conversation with Mr. Radebe. I just hope he doesn't disappoint me. There was a lil bit of excitement inside of me but nah I won't tell anyone about this. I laid down on the blanket and reality hit in. I started sobbing again. Oh! Gosh how I miss my dearly loved ones. They must be worried sick wherever



they are.

While deep in thoughts Portia and Tshidi got in the room. Holding the usual hey bread and tea. They gave us two slices and tea.

I quickly ate and got done. I was not socializing with the girls. I just wanted some me time. I can see that they are finally getting used to the place but yeah it ain't by choice probably they noticed that we are gonna be here for a long time.

I stood up and took a shower. I got done and got underneath my blanket. I slowly dozzed off.

*ZzZzzzzzzzzz*

\*

\*

While sleeping, I heard someone talking. I slowly opened my eyes. It was one of the guards.

????: Girls wake up.

The girls woke up.

????: We have some serious problems.

'Thinking' I wonder what is up hey.

We stood up and we were summoned to the open area in the building.

>>>

We got there and sat down.

Mamrider: Girls we have a problem and it's an emergency.

MamRider: We got a tip off and one of my guys told me that the police are after me and this place. We have to move.

My heartbeat rate was now fast. OMG! Did Mr.Radebe get busted. I was now nervous.

MamRider: Radebe one of my guys that's in the gang got a tip off so we are moving tonight. Probably in an hour.

Wow is this my ticket of escaping this hell hole :) :D :)

Maybe I'm way too over excited what if the plan backlash's... O.o :(

MamRider: Girls stand up and get back to your rooms we will call you when we leave.

Mr.Radebe walked in while the evil woman was busy talking.

MamRider: Ey bitches make it snappy I said get back to your rooms.

\*

\*

\*

We stood up and headed to our rooms.

I walked slowly and passed Mamrider talking to Mr.Radebe I really walked slowly I eavesdropped on them.

Mamrider: No we can't do that.

Mr.Radebe: We have to, what if the police stop us on our way there.

Mamrider: Yeah you are right.

Mr.Radebe: Look let's leave the guns here. Let's hide them but not in this building maybe in the forest whereby it won't be suspicious. This place is too big.

MamRider: What if the girls do something funny?

Mr.Radebe: Well they don't have to know that we are not carrying any guns. We will just threaten them okay. Like shut up bitches we are going to shoot you.

MamRider: (Smiling) ayi uyi skhokho. You are bright that's why I allowed you to get in the gang.

Mr.Radebe: Obvious, if we are stopped we will just say we are going on a school trip neh. A camp and so on.

Mamrider: Great thinking.

Mr.Radebe: Let's not waste anytime and start clearing this place. We don't want any traces.

Mamrider: Yeah let me get one of the guys to go and hide our guns.

They left

>>>

\*

I got to the room and...

•

•<3 Insert 39 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

I got to the room and I so wanted to do a happy dance but I don't want the girls to get suspicious. I just hope everything goes well. I laid on my blanket and I was impatiently waiting for us to be called so that we leave. I just wanna get out of this hell hole. This place is shit!

Pinky: Ey Lebo I hope they take us to a better place maybe Mamrider might even get us beds.

Me: lyoo beds.

Pinky: Yeah.

Me: Maybe mattresses not beds.

Pinky: Ya neh you are right but I don't think she will. Moving to a new environment won't change anything.

Me: Yeah.

Pinky: I can see that you have finally settled in.

Me: Hell no I still hate being here. I can't accept being a prostitute. Not by my choice but somebody else's choice. It's a no no for me sweetie.

Pinky: Oh! Anyway I gotta go hey I must meet up with one of the guards. We are going to have a quicky.

Me: Oh iyoooo!.

She left

>>>

While lying on my blanket.

????: Ola you with the white blouse come here Mamrider wants to talk to you.

O.o OMG! Did she find out about the plan?

Are they going to kill me?

Does she have a client for me?

Why does she want to see me only?

Why not with the other girls?

I'm in deep shit. I had millions of questions in my head. I was freaked out

and I had goosebumps. Suddenly my mouth went dry. I had this sticky saliva down my throat. I just stood up and went to the guy without saying anything.

????: Follow me.

We were not going to our usual area but why?

I was confused because I thought we were going to Mamrider. We got into this other room.

????: Finally I gotcha ya. Damn girl ever since you got here I wanted you soooo badly. Don't even try to scream.

Me: N...n...n...no don't do this.

????: Shut up bitch!

He roughly grabbed me.

Oh! Gosh just when I thought my virginity is not going to be broken in here. Here it goes again back to square one. This time being raped :(

He started taking off his pants.

Me: (Crying pleas...pleas...ple...please don't do this.

Then suddenly someone walked in.

????: What the fuck!

The guard quickly let go of me.

I turned and saw Mamrider.

MamRider: You asshole we don't have time to waste. Fuck you! is this what I pay you to do mhm?

????: Hade(sorry) bozza.

Mamrider: Mhm you thought you were gonna get a free goodie mhm. Mahala(free) nx!

????: So...so...sorry

MamRider: Tsek nja(dog) voetsek. Ey wena(you) get back to your room.

I quickly got out of the room while tears were streaming down on my face.

I got in the room and just laid there on the blanket. How this day gets bad to worse. There is always the unexpected I wonder what's coming on this time. I just hope it's not being intimate with any man. Life is really unfair...

\*

\*

\*

Later on Sunshine,Portia and Tasha got in. Hayi they are always the messengers.

Sunshine: Girls as we take this journey we need to look appropriate. We must take off the eyelash extensions and also our weaves.

Portia: Those of you who still have makeup on,quickly go to the basin and take turns to wash your faces.

Tasha: Those who have weaves follow me. We gotta take them off and help each other by taking them off.

They left.

I couldn't take the eyelash extensions off me. Sunshine helped.

Me: Ouch!

Damn they really did hurt.

She got done and I went to the bathroom. I took a look at myself on the mirror and then realized I was left with stumpy lashes.

Since I didn't have any weave on it was less work for me. I didn't have anything to do I laid on my blanket again impatiently waiting to be called. Gosh! How I wish it could be sooner I just wanna get out of here.

\*

\*

My back was facing the door so I didn't see who came in and out of the room. While lying on my blanket I heard a voice.

????: Girls follow me.

It was one of the guards.

We got out of the room and met up with the other guards and mamrider.

Mamrider: Bitches it's time to go don't pull up any funny stunts okay unless you wanna go down hey six feet under.

We just kept quiet. Whenever this evil woman speaks it's dead silent. If anyone were to drop anything on the floor surely it would be heard.

Mamrider: Ta mike and the guys get them in the cab.

Tamike: Sure boss lady.

Mr.Radebe: Ek se girls, if you try to act like bosses then I guess we don't have any other way but to blow off your brains or maybe I should just inject you so that you feel numb and behave.

Yeah hey Mr.Radebe was just trying to scare us.

We got out of the old ugly building and we were escorted by the guards. We got out damn it felt so good to smell the fresh air It has been a while hey. We were in a rush but I just took a peak on the beautiful stars and the moon.

????: Ey skhebereshe(bitch) make it snappy. We are in a hurry.

Yeah he was referring to me. I guess the beautiful stars caught my attention I practically even forgot that I'm still in the hell hole.

\*

They opened the cab for us and we got in. We got into different cabs as we couldn't fit in one.

How I wish I could not be in the same cab with Mamrider. I hate this woman. Geez! She was in my cab.

MamRider: If we are stopped by any traffic cops you must behave or maybe sing. Yeah yol can come up with a song maybe a hymn or a school song I don't know. As long as yol keep your stinking mouths shut.

Mamrider: Oh! And I repeat no stunts may be pulled. Now behave.

The cab started and we got out of the premises. We drove on the gravel road and then later on got in the tar road. It was dead silent maybe the girls must have a lot of thoughts roaming around in their head. Maybe escaping or running away.

Our journey was a long one indeed. While traveling the roads were clear we were not stopped by

any cops or got any problems. We got onto the gravel road again I guess maybe it's similar to our old place. The cab slowed down a bit I guess we are about to arrive. I suddenly had butterflies in my stomach it was probably the nerves kicking in. We got into the yard.

Mamrider: Bitches get off.

My heart started beating faster and I was frightened. I just hope everything goes well. We were in a line I know it's not funny in this state but you would swear that we were little grade 1 pupils in a line being summoned by our teacher. We walked and the door was open we got in. It was still a old building I don't know about the outside because it was dark I couldn't see anything. The minute we got in the building my eyes were all over the place waiting for somebody to rescue me or should I say me and the girls. Mhm...but there was no one it was just the usual hey the guards and the gang along with mamrider.

\*

Mamrider: Bitches sit down while we check the place.

Mamrider: Ta Mike is Sgoro on his way coming with our goods?

Ta Mike: Yebo mamrider.

Mhm so the goods are the guns she didn't want to mention them by name as it will make the girls suspicious. I knew what she was talking about because I know the whole plan.

While sitting a group of police men showed up. The door was closed so meaning they have been in here hiding. When we arrived here there were no car cops or anything outside. Mhm probably they didn't want to leave any suspicions.

I have never seen something like this in reality it felt like a movie. A lot of cops like this. Wow!

I thought Mamrider was way too clever but she didn't see this coming. How can she just trust her gang partner like that. Especially a new one who only has a few weeks being there. Surely Mr.Radebe has manipulated him. His really good with words or what the fuck lol maybe she has the hots for him. Drunk in love.

\*

\*

How I just wish the guards are not carrying any weapons. The fear that I had was bad I was even sweating. My gut was telling me that something is gonna go wrong I tried to ignore the feeling but I couldn't.

The police were carrying different types of guns.

????: Put your hands on your head.

Mamrider has this nasty facial expression. Yeah hey she didn't see this coming.

My attention was fully paid to what was going on in the room. I didn't even see that I'm next to one of the gang members.

The minute the police held their guns properly and told them to put their hands on their head.

The gang member grabbed me in a fast manner. He was holding onto me real tight with his rough hands. I was in pain I couldn't even breath properly I was chocked.

\*

Gang man: (Having a big grin on his face) You shoot I kill her...

✧

✧

✧<3 Insert 40 <3

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

Then there was a gunshot.

I remember hearing gun shoots then I was out poooooof!

Then there was a gun held on my head.

Me: Please don't do this!

Next thing I was shoot. I was in deep pain I was wounded bleeding.

Me: Noooo! No! No! (Screaming).

Sweating and shaking.

????: Nana micky wake up (hushing me) it's just a bad dream chomi. It's a nightmare.

I slowly tried to open my eyes.



I was in bed not just any other bed but a hospital bed. Yeah I was in hospital.

I opened my eyes widely.

Wow! And baam! There was mama looking at me and busy brushing me.

Me: (Clears throat) ma...mama ke wena ele ka nnete(is it really you)?

Flora: Yeah baby it's me you are now safe nothing is going to happen to you now.

Me: Papa,abuti Kabelo and Petro. Wow am I dreaming(crying).

Kabelo: Nana it's me your old brother. We missed you.

Petro: And we are glad that you finally back.

Papa: Oh! My angel my princess. I was going nuts.

He hugged me soooo tight and baby kissed me.

Me: I remember hearing gun shoots. Then I was out.

Flora: Yeah baby you fainted. It must have been the shock hey. They shot the guy who was choking you. They arrested the gang and also that woman.

Me: Mhm mamrider.

Flora: Yeah whatever you call her. I'm so glad that you are back. I love you my baby.

Them: Yeah we Love you Lebo.

They hugged me yeah it was a group hug.

Me: Ouch yol are squeezing me so tight. (Laughing) I can't even breath.

Them: We missed you. We were so worried about you.

We charted then someone walked in.

Oh my my my my my hoo!

It was Chris hot as hell damn why would someone dress up like this when they just come for a hospital visit.

\*

\*

Chris: Good afternoon!(Smiling)

Them: Hello.

Flora: Hi Chris, wow finally you'll be able to eat now you have lost some weight.

Chris: (Chuckles) really?

Flora: Yeah, I even thought we were going to admit you to the mental hospital. You were going nuts when Lebo was not here.

Chris: Was I really that bad?

Laughing.

Thabo: Yes son you were.

Flora: We are going to spend some more time with her at home. Let's give them space. He surely missed his buddy.

Kabelo: Yeah.

Petro: Aaaaa yoo ntwana ena hayi(this young fellow) alone here with Lebo. No no no.

Mom gave him a death stare.

Petro: Fine! But not more than 5 minutes I'm counting.

Lol :v my brother though eish sometimes he can be a lil uptight.

\*

\*

Chris: Gorgeous I brought you this.

It was a fruit basket and some chocolates.

Me: Wow I soooo missed this when did I last have this.

I grabbed the chocolates and opened them. I took out one and put it in my mouth. I even closed my eyes while having it. Damn it felt like heaven lol :v although I don't even know how it feels. It was sooooo nice.

Chris was giving me a funny look.

Me: What?

Chris: I thought you were going to start with the fruits they are more healthier.

Me: Who cares about eating healthy food. When I was hungry for days.

Chris: Yeah hey. I'm glad you are back I missed you.

He came closer to me and gave me a baby kiss then hugged me. Then he took my chocolates.

Me: Chris! Bring them back.

Chris: (Laughing) sharing is caring gorgeous.

Me: Just because I'm in a hospital bed mxm :(

He took out one and started to eat.

Chris: Damn I never knew this shit tasted so great. Damn gorgeous this is nice. I always buy this for you but I never get to taste them.

Me: Excuse your lingo. Chriiiiiiss! But this ones are for me.

Chris: Gorgeous we are sharing.

Me: Come here I wanna remove something on your hair.

Chris: What is it?

Me: Just come.

He came and I quickly snatched the chocolates.

Me: (Laughing) I got ya.

Chris: Gorgeous please give me just one piece. "Puppy face"

Me: Open your mouth.

He did so then I fed him.

Chris: Another one please please please.

Me: No no no no! They are mine!

Chris: Fine gorgeous. I missed you.

Me: I missed you too buddy.

Chris: There is something really important that I wanna tell you.

He used his index finger to pull up my chin.

He looked straight into my eyes.

Chris: I have given it a lot of thought whilst you were gone. You being away from me made me

realize how much I really care about you. Sadness filled me whenever I missed you,the thought of not being able to see you made me to go crazy . The more I've gotten to know you,the more I've realized how awesome you are. Gorgeous you are the rhyme in my life's poem. I play with words and not with my heart so please believe me when I say I lo.....

\*

When Chris was about to finish his words the doctor walked in.

????: I can see that you are well dear.

Me: Yeah I'm 100% great. I'm feeling okay doctor uhm...

????: Dr.Lombard but please call me Kimberly.

Me: Okay Kimberly.

Kimberly: We did tests on you and everything is well. You seem okay but you must have a good diet. You must start to eat. It is now late therefore you can leave first thing tomorrow morning.

Me: Oh! Gosh! (Rolling eyes) can't it be today?

Kimberly: Nope.

Me: Fine I guess I'll have to survive here just one more night.

Kimberly: Great! Bye.

She left.

Me: Oh so Chris before we got disturbed you were saying.

Chris: Look gorgeous let me just tell it like it is. I lo...

\*

Chris was disturbed again.

\*

Buhle: Chomi! Chomi chomza chomarayira! Chomza chomza!(Screaming).

Cleo and Sam also got in.

Me: Yoo! Hold up sister! Lower your voice.

Cleo: Bitch! :D :D :D

Me: Hoooo! Vulgar.

Sam: Buddy!

They ran to me. It was like they were little kids who are running after a ice cream cab.

They hugged me.

Buhle: Hooo chomi I missed you.

Sam: Yeah hey. And we are sorry hey.

Cleo: Yeah we are sorry and I'm glad you are back. You are one brave girl.

Me: Ya neh guys.

Buhle: Hey chomi don't even try to cry.

They laughed.

Sam: I gotta be updated friend. Ever since you left there's no one updating me about that hot young hunk. From your moms work.

Buhle: Hooooo! Samantha (Laughing)

Sam: (Laughing) what?

Me: Oh! You mean Mr.Rudeboy.

Sam: Yeah! Damn his a fine ass.

Buhle: Hoo chomi me and Dan we did the...(laughing) you know :p

Me: Hahahhaaha spare me the details.

While charting visiting hours were almost over.

The girls left. Yeah hey my crazy buddies :)

Chris: Gorgeous I guess I'll see ya around. Probably tomorrow you will be with your family and I don't wanna intrude.

Me: Yeah hey. Thanks for coming. Earlier on you were saying.

Chris: (Chuckles) I'll tell you. Time is not on our side. Gotta go!

He hugged me and kissed me on my cheek.

Chris: Bye gorgeous.

Me: Bye Chrisy.

Chris: Not that name again :)

He left.

>>>

\*

My family got in.

Me: How I wish I could just go with yol.

Thabo: Tomorrow you will angel.

Me: Not tomorrow papa now now now now now.

Flora: Nana it's just one night but I wanna be with you my baby. It feels unreal that you are here with us.

Kabelo: Yeah.

Petro: I missed my annoying sister.

Me: Oh please brother! :)

Petro: I missed you hey our lil fights.

Kabelo: Hey you two annoy the hell out of me when you fight.

Thabo: Mhm...fighting for the remote.

Flora: Like who washes the dishes or mama Petro ate my chocolate :v.

Me: I missed yol guys. It's been tough times not being with yol guys.

Thabo: Princess we gotta go hey before the doctor shoves us out of here.

Me: :( ohhhhkay.

They hugged me and left.

>>>

I ate dinner gosh! Euw! hospital food is so not ayoba. I didn't even finish it I ate my fruits,chips,chocolates and so on. Lol just junk #hides :)

I was so bored. I started checking out the get well soon gifts. I checked them out. They were real cute and nice. I started reading the messages on the cards.

I got to this card and it said:

"

♡Hi Baby Boo♡

♡You have no idea how desperately ♡

♡My life depends on you ♡

♡Your smiles and challenging me♡

♡No one ever challenges me♡

♡But you do♡

♡I miss our lil fights♡

♡The first time I saw you♡

♡I knew you were the one♡

♡for me♡

♡You are a true beauty♡

♡Inner beauty♡

♡Outer beauty♡

♡Your beauty is the light in the heart♡

♡I really love you♡

Sending lots of kisses to you.

♡

With love ...

\*

"Thinking" who could this be? Why didn't he write his name or maybe it's a she. Geez! Some people though (rolling eyes).

I continued to read other cards. I was slowly feeling sleepy.

\*

\*

Then someone got in.

????: (Smiling) my part time domestic worker.

Me: Oh gosh(rolling eyes) not you please! Jonat... What are you doing here?

•

•<3 Insert 41 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Jonathan: I came to check you out.

Me: How did you get in here,visiting hours are over?

Jonathan: I have my ways.

Me: Oh rich boy hey.

Jonathan: I can still see that you are in one piece.

Me: Yeah. Why on earth did you decide to come and see me? I know you fucken hate me.

Jonathan: Can't an employer come and check out his employee?

Me: Mhm... Oh well if you put it in that way.

Jonathan: Yeah, so are you good?

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Good because my bedroom needs some cleaning.

Me: Oh!

Jonathan: Yeah Flo was not coping so she took a few days from work.

Me: So you came here the whole way to tell me that your bedroom needs some cleaning.

Jonathan: Uhm... Ya



Me: Yeah I'm good or not good it doesn't include you. I know you wouldn't have probably cared if I was not okay.

While talking.

\*

Phone rings

Jonathan: Babe.

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: Can't you order in?

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: Fuck! Fine!

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: I'm sorry babe I didn't mean to talk to you in that way. I'll buy the take aways.

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: By the way earlier on I called you and some guy answered who was that?

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: Oh! Hala brother in law for me.

Lol :v this guy is stupid neh. Believing that I bet it was Adam neh bo chomi.

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: So it's an emergency. I'll transfer R10 000 into your account.

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: You know I'll do anything for you babes.

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: No ice cream for today I want you for dessert :p

Geez! Mxm

Natalie: ....

Jonathan: I can't wait to tap that a\*\* :p I'll see you just now. Mwhaa.



Them: Surprise!

Me: Wow!

It was a mini welcome home gathering.

I didn't expect this and I was not in the mood. I've been through hell. I just want some peace and quiet.

We got in and everyone welcomed me home. It was well decorated. We sat down. I was not in the mood but I faked a smile. We mingled and had food.

Kabelo: It's time to open the prezzies.

Me: Wow! Yeah this is the fun part.

I opened the presents and I loved them I even got a new phone. Later on the visitors left.

\*

I was tired and I went to my bedroom. I laid on my bed damn it felt so good. I felt free. I slept.

I woke up later on and I realized it was midnight. I wore my pjs and went back to sleep.

The following morning I woke up and made my bed.

My brother got in.

Petro: Halo get ready we are going out.

Me: As in me and you? :)

Petro: Hoooo ee hell no. All of us.

Me: Okay dokey!

I bathed and did all my necessities. I got done and went to the dining room. We had breakfast as a family. This is what I have been longing for. The love of a family is life's greatest blessing.

We ate then I cleared up the table. When I was about to wash the dishes Petro stopped me.

Petro: I'll wash them. You have been through a lot.

Me: Really?

Petro: Yeah.

Me: Wow, this is a first. (Laughing)Ain't you sick?

While touching his forehead.

Petro: Mxm! (Smiling)

Me: Is it really you.

:v I pinched him.

Petro: Ouch! Man.

Me: Hahahahaa sorry I just wanted to check if it's really you.

Petro: Don't make me change my mind.

Then his phone beeped it was a message.

He took it out then read. He smiled.

Me: Mhm... So what is her name?

Petro: Who?

Me: Mxm stop acting dumb I know it's a she. So when am I meeting her?

Petro: There's no one and I don't know what you are talking about.

:v I snatched his phone and started to read the message.

"Hi lover boy...

Petro: Hey wena bring my phone.

I ran and I was giggling.

Petro: I'm gonna slap you.

Me: hahahahahaha try!

I ran in the house so that I can find a good spot so that I can read.

Thabo: Hey man stop running in the house man!

Me: Papa it's Petro.

Thabo: Hey man Petro stop it.

Petro: Papa Lebo took my phone.

Me: Papa his lying I didn't take the phone.

Petro: You are lying man you took it bring it back.

Lol :v the argument went on and on when papa left us I gave him his phone back.

We then left and went to Gold reef city. It's been a while since I've been there. I first went to the museum. I know I've been there a couple of times but I just love checking out our South African history.

I then got out and headed out to the rides side. I met up with my family and hooo baby we had a blast on the rides. It was really fun and exciting. I like the water rides mostly the river rapid. Mama,papa and Kabelo went to the casino. Then me and Petro got on the anaconda wow! it was scary. We also got on other rides Tower of Terror

Golden Loop, Runaway Train,Tornado,Dream Boat and so on.

We then had lunch as a family at wimpy. We then left and got home.

\*

\*

Each and everyday we were making it really memorable by enjoying it. Days passed and it was time for my brothers to leave and also my dad. He hasn't been transferred yet to the nearby company. It was sad seeing them leave but hey it's life. Work work work work.

\*

It was a sunday evening chilling with mama.

Flora: Nana I don't wanna leave you here. Tomorrow you are going to work with me.

Me: Haaa mama :(

Flora: Yes baby, you won't work you will just chill. I want you by my side. This past few weeks have been hell living without you.

Me: Okay mama.

We then went to sleep.

*ZzzzzzzZzzzzzz*

\*

The following morning we woke up,bathed and did the necessities.

We then took a taxi.

We got there damn I was already sulking. We got in and mama changed she started working.

While sitting and watching tv Natalie got in.

Natalie: Sophie.

I just ignored her.

Natalie: Sophie.

Me: Sophie ke mmao.

Natalie: What? Anyway I feel like having a english breakfast oh and make scrabbled eggs for me.

Me: You know where there kitchen is at.

Natalie: I'm not asking you. It's a command.

Me: Hell no I ain't gonna do that for a floozy like you.

Natalie: Fuck! A floozy.

Me: Damn right. I said "floozy" that word really describes you. Gosh! Your behavior is not morally correct. Jonathan and Adam at the same time. Natalie: If you dare say anything to Jonathan. You will hate the day that you were born. I'm going to blow off your brains bitch.

Me: Arg! Bimbo I don't fuck with two guys at the same time. Maybe you meant to say that you are a bitch. Not me.

Natalie held a gun onto my head.

Natalie: Mhm...who is clever now mhm? Certainly not you. You keep your mouth shut. Then things will be easy for you. Otherwise I'm going to kill you.

Then Jonathan's little brother got in.

Desmond: Lebo have you seen my toy gun I left it in the lounge. While playing with it.

Me: Nope.

Desmond: Oh! never mind,Natalie has got it. Ain't you a bit too old to be playing with this?

Natalie: Uhm...

Lol this was way too funny so it is a toy gun hayi Natalie neh.

Desmond: Never mind.

Desmond then hugged me and whispered.

Desmond: I don't like her I just wish my brother can date you. I love you Lebo. This girl is a living nightmare.

I giggled :v

If only Desmond knew how much I hate his rudeboy brother.

Desmond: I got to go hey. Mom is waiting for me in the car I just came to fetch my gun.

Natalie: Ain't I going to get a hug?

Desmond: Nope I don't hug monsters they creep me out.

Hahahahaha :v

Natalie stood there embarrassed.

\*

\*

Natalie later on left.

I was bored and then I decided to help mama with the simple things. Although she didn't want me to help her.

In the afternoon Lily arrived yeah Mrs.Smith

Mr.Smith: Hello doll, I'm so glad that you are now back and safe.

We hugged.

Jonathan got in.

Mrs.Smith: Baby boy.

Jonathan: Oh! Mom I know you want something when you call me in that manner.

Mrs.Smith: I just need a few things. Please go to the mall.

Jonathan: Gosh! Groceries mom?

Mrs.Smith: Yeah I'll give you a list.

Jonathan: I don't even think I will get half of those things right?

Mrs.Smith: Well Lebo can tag along, she will help you.

Me: No, I'm still busy.

Mrs.Smith: You will finish that when you come back. I ain't taking no for an answer.

Gosh! Now I have to be in the same car with this nigga who has a stinking attitude.

\*

We got in the car and I sat at the back I fucken hate Jonathan.

He kept looking at me on the rear view mirror.

Me: What are you looking at?

Jonathan: Just checking if you ain't doing something silly. This car is too classy for a person like you.

Me: Arg! Shut up Jonathan I'm not in the mood for your fucked up comments. If you think I'm going to entertain that sorry. This time I'm not in the mood for stupid arguments with a fucked up asshole like you who dates a bimbo.

He kept quiet and we arrived at the mall.

We got off and got in. At the entrance of the mall there is a restaurant.

Jonathan: Let's get in I wanna order something then I can grab it after we are done with the grocery.

We got in.

Jonathan: Mhm...my lucky day. That looks like my babe.

Her back was facing us.

Me: Gosh! Jonathan we didn't come here for that I wanna get done and leave okay.

Jonathan: Just wanna hala my babe.

We went to her table and got near.

OMG! O.o

OMG!

OMG!

Baam! Boom! Baby there was Natalie with Adam kissing.

Jonathan: What the fuck...

•

•

•<3 Insert 42 <3



✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

They stopped kissing.

Natalie: Oh! Hi babe I didn't see you there.

Jonathan: So after all, this is what you get up to when I'm not around.

Natalie: Uhm...get up to what babe?

Jonathan: Don't you dare play dumb on me bitch.

Yoo I have never seen Jonathan this angry.

Natalie: I'm sorry babe.

Jonathan: So how long has this been going on?

Natalie: Uhm...

Jonathan: Speak bitch!

Adam: Don't you dare say she's a bitch .

Jonathan roughly grabbed Adam by his shirt and started to punch him. All eyes were on us in the restaurant.

They fought.

Me: Jonathan stop Natalie is not worthy don't fight for her. If she truly loved you she wouldn't have done this.

They stopped fighting.

Jonathan: You are right. I used to disagree with you when you said she's a floozy now I get it. I was just a fool all along.

Natalie: Fuck you I ain't a floozy.

Jonathan: Then what are you? Hmm a bimbo?

Natalie: You ass hole.

Jonathan: Natalie I gave you everything and I loved you.

Jonathan: Lebo let's go.

Natalie grabbed Jonathan by his hand.

Natalie: I'm sorry please don't go. Let us talk.

Jonathan: Don't you dare try to touch me. Just let go of my hand.

Natalie: I'm sorry babe.

Jonathan: Sorry for what? Mhm that I caught you with your boyfriend. It's a good thing that I caught you now I know what kinda bitch you are.

Natalie held on tight on Jonathan's hand.

Jonathan: (Shouting) fuck! Let go of my hand.

Adam: Babe so you are choosing him over me. Fuck off man! Just go.

Jonathan: Don't say fuck off to me nigga! Or maybe you didn't get good punches from me mhm.

Jonathan while fixing his shirt.

Me: No Jonathan don't even think about it.

Adam: Hahahaha I won.

Me: Mhm so it's a game hey. A bimbo game that who scores the bimbo and fucks the bimbo.

Jonathan laughed.

Jonathan: We loved,we committed, I loved you,you cheated we are done. You are deleted.

Natalie: But...

Jonathan: No but,it's over Natalie. Don't ever try to contact me again. We are done. It's over between us.

\*

\*

We got out of the restaurant and shopped around. It was still dead silent between me and MrRudeboy.

We got to the till and payed. When we were about to go out. One old lady said.

???: Wow you are such a nice young man. So you do shop around with your woman. I saw you around in many shops with her. If only my husband can shop around with me. His forever telling me that I take a lot of time. Only if he can be patient like you.

Jonathan: Thank you. Yeah I gotta keep my woman happy at all times. Right Lebo?

What the fuck?

I just kept quiet and gave him a what the fuck look O.o

???: You are such a lovely couple. You look good together.

Jonathan: Thank you miss. I know my lady is a beautiful woman. My Lebo. Anyway we have to go the kids are waiting for us at home.

Hooo ee Jonathan what the hell did you smoke bra?

We left and went to the car.

While he was pushing the trolley.

Jonathan: Ain't you hungry?

Me: Nope.

Jonathan: Let's grab something? I know Natalie never leaves the mall without grabbing a meal. Natalie is...

Then he kept quiet yea hey maybe it must have hit him that they are no longer together.

Me: I ain't Natalie. Anyway what was that about. Pretending as if I'm your woman?

He kept quiet.

Me: Jonathan!

He still kept quiet.

We got to the car and the car guard helped us to unload the groceries.

We got in the car and drove.

\*

\*

Me: Hey man I'm sorry hey.

Jonathan: Nah it's cool I'm just glad that I caught her today rather than being a fool. It was a

good thing that mom sent me to the mall if she didn't I wouldn't have seen her.

Me: Yeah hey that's how relationships are but not all relationships. You will finally get the woman of your dreams.

Jonathan: That is my wish but I finally found her. I just gotta prove it hey.

Me: lyoo! So fast you have already moved on.

Jonathan: Nope, I've been in love with her all along I just didn't tell her.

Me: Okay maybe I can help you out. So what is her name?

Jonathan: Uhm...

Then my phone vibrated in my pocket. It was ringing.

I took it out and checked the caller ID

It was Chris and I just smiled.

Me: Chrissy.

Chris: "Sigh" Gorgeous not that name again.

Me: If I'm gorgeous then you are chrissy.

Chris: I was wondering if I can see you today.

Me: I'm at my moms workplace I'll tell you when I get at home.

Chris: Cool, so when are you coming over at my house?

Me: I'll tell you.

Chris: I've met your family and it's time you also meet my family.

Me: Yeah I will.

Chris: I can't wait to see you gorgeous.

Me: Same here I can't wait to see you Chrissy. Ciao!

I hang up.

\*

Me: So Jonathan you were saying?

Jonathan: Never mind.

Me: Nah tell me.

Jonathan: Damn just shut the fuck up I said never mind.

Me: I knew that act won't last being nice to me. It's back to being Mr.Rudeboy.

Jonathan: How do you expect me to be whilst you being all lovey dovey with Chris.

Me: Oh! So this is about Chris?

Jonathan: Uhm...(Clears throat) nope.

Me: Do you have any history with Chris? Why don't you like him?

Jonathan: His not good for a lady like you.

Me: I like him his not rude like you. His sweet,loving and caring such a gentleman.

:v lol I soooo wanted to rub it in.

Jonathan: Fuck! Do you ever shut up?

Me: Mhm... You see that's why I'm saying Chris is nice unlike you.

:v

Jonathan: Nx! Not that name again! Fuck you Lebo.

Me: Back at ya.

Pointing my middle finger.

Jonathan: You did not just do that.

Me: (Laughing) I did hey or should I do it again.

I pointed my middle finger again.

Me: Hahahaha what are you gonna do now mhm. I ain't scared of you.

Jonathan: Oh! Gosh! Why did mom ask you to tag along with me. You are so damn annoying.

Me: Not that annoying like you.

We went on and on.

Busy arguing. You'd swear that we were siblings arguing. :v

\*

We arrived at home and I got out of the car.

Jonathan: Where are you going?

Me: Inside.

Jonathan: What about the grocery.

Me: You will come along with it.

Jonathan: Me?

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Hell no. Why must I carry all this by myself. Here take while giving me the plastic.

I just looked at him and left him there.

Jonathan: Don't walk away from me.

I just did a cat walk and shook that big ass of mine. In my heels while walking and getting in the house. Lol like I'm madam.

I got in the house.

Me: Lily we are back.

\*

It was already late so mama was already done and waiting for me.

Mrs.Smith: Baby boy please take them home.

Jonathan: Mom not again please!

Mrs.Smith: Jonathan I work hard I'm tired please please please.

Jonathan: Fine!

We got in the car and he dropped us off.

When we got to the gate Chris was already there waiting for me.

Chris: Good afternoon Mrs.Mofokeng.

Flora: Hello Chris how are you?

Chris: I'm good thanks and you?

Flora: I'm good just tired.

Chris: May I steal Lebo for a few minutes I just wanna talk to my buddy.

Flora: No.

Chris: Please mam.

Flora: Fine. Nana I'm going to bath neh.

Me: Okay chomi!

Then she got in the house.

We stood there at the gate with Chris.

Chris: Let's chill in the car.

Me: Okay.

We got in the car and Chris was a lil bit tense. I could see that his really uncomfortable.

Chris: Lebo?

Me: Hmm?

Chris: I wanna tell you something.

Me: Shoot!

Chris: I have been having sleepless nights.

Me: Yeah.

Chris: Thinking about you.

Me: Aha.

Chris: I really adore you. I love you Lebo.

Me: Ncoh buddy that's sweet. I love you too choma. My sweet friend.

Then Chris just kept quiet for a while.

Chris: Not in that way I'm in love with you Lebo. Ever since my breakup you are the first and the only person to touch my heart with your never ending love. I can't spend a day without thinking about you.

Me: (Clears throat)...

Chris: I'm in love with your smile,voice,body,laugh,eyes just everything about you. Lebo I'm in love with you. Please just give me a chance to prove how much I love you. Please be my girl. I

promise to love you forever. I know I may sound cheesy,when I say I'll love you forever but that's exactly how I feel about you gorgeous. You possess a piece of my heart and soul,and I will never be incomplete without you gorgeous. So?

Me: Uhm...

•

•

•<3 Insert 43 <3

-

-

-

Me: Uhm...Chris.

Chris: Yeah.

Me: Well I was not expecting this.

Chris: So?

Me: As for now I don't know what to say.

Chris: Please give me a chance.

Me: Uhm... I'll think about. It came as a shock so I would like some time to think about what you just said.

Chris: Please gorgeous. Think about it.

Me: Yeah.

It was a little bit awkward in the car.

Me: It's been a long day so I think I need to rest.

Chris: Uhm ya. I'll see you.

Me: Cool.



I got out.

Me: Bye Chris.

Chris: Are you not forgetting something?

Me: Which is?

Chris: A hug gorgeous.

Me: Oh.

We hugged and it was still tense.

Chris: Bye gorgeous.

I left and opened the gate then got in the house. I took a bath and when I got done I started cooking.

We then ate.

Me: Mama guess who we got into at the mall?

Flora: Uhm...the president.

Me: Mxm oho! Guess again.

Flora: The deputy president.

Me: Aa mama.

Flora: Then who?

Me: Natalie.

Flora: Oh...mxm oho I thought it was someone better.

Me: So something happened.

Flora: Ai! I don't wanna know anything about that girl.

Me: Hee serious? (Smiling).

Flora: Yeah.

Me: Mhm...chomi you are missing out. There was even kissing.

She sat properly and smiled.

Flora: Nana aa now I wanna know.

Me: (Laughing) you said you don't want to know right?

Flora: Nah! nana of course I wanna know. Fill me up sister.

Lol :v

Me: So when...(Smiling).

Flora: Aa man Lebo tell me.

Me: When we got at the mall we bumped into Natalie and Adam.

Flora: Who is Adam.

Me: You remember I once told you about him. Natalie's boyfriend.

Flora: Yeah.

Me: Jonathan wanted something to eat so we got into this restaurant and there was Natalie and Adam kissing.

Flora: Yoo nana.

Me: Yeah, hoo Mr.Rudeboy was fuming with anger.

Flora: Who is that?

Me: Duh! Jonathan.

Flora: Hayi man don't say duh to me remember I'm still your mother.

Me: Sorry mama. So yeah they were kissing and then Jonathan confronted them. Hoo mama then there was an argument between them. Then there were a few punches.

Flora: So they fought?

Me: Yeah.

Flora: Hahahahahaha I wish I was there so that I could have seen Natalie's face. Ncoho! Poor Johnny I feel sorry for him.

Me: Mxm I don't give a damn I hate him.

Flora: His a nice person.

Me: "Sigh" hoo mama ay!

We charted and then I washed the dishes. We had an early night we didn't even finish watching the soapies.

\*

I got into my bedroom and got underneath my covers. I kept thinking about what Chris said. Then I slowly fell sleepy. I dozzed off.

Off to lebolala land.

*ZzZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzZzzzz*

\*

\*

The next morning mama woke me up and I bathed. I wore my summer floral bubble dress with my pink and black sandals. I combed my hair and just let it loose. I put on my butterfly earrings. Applied some eyeliner and lipgloss.

We ate breakfast and then left.

Home>>>work.

We arrived and Mr and Mrs Smith were heading out and in a hurry as always.

Mama changed and started working. I wanted to help her but she declined.

While watching TV the door bell rang. I stood up and went to check who it was. I opened and it was Natalie.

I stood there at the door.

Natalie: Move bitch.

Me: No.

Natalie: You don't wanna know my bad side.

Me: You are not suppose to be here. Maybe you are in the wrong place. Ain't you suppose to be with Adam?

Natalie pushed me.

Me: (Shouting) Jonathan someone is here for you.

Jonathan: Who is that?

Me: Come and see for yourself.

Jonathan came and his smile just dropped.

Jonathan: Floozy what brings you here?

Lol the floozy name must be trending neh.

Natalie: Jonathan I'm still your babe and I am not a floozy.

Jonathan: Just get to the point what do you want?

Natalie: I came to fix things. I would like us to try out again. I'm sorry and I miss you.

Then Natalie's phone rang. She ignored it. It kept on ringing.

Jonathan: Answer.

Natalie had a guilty facial expression.

Natalie: He...he...hello.

????: ...

Natalie: No I'm at the mall I'm coming.

lyoo mall ohk so Jonathan's crib is the mall.

????: ...

Natalie: Fine dammit Adam.

Then she looked at us.

Oops Adams name must have slipped.

She hung up.

Jonathan: Look I don't have time for this crap.

Natalie: No baby I love you and I miss you. Let's just get back together and go to Paris. We can have fun and maybe shop around. Some new hand bags and...

Lol ayi so she's still after some moola.

Jonathan: I ain't going anywhere with you. Cut the crap and just leave.

Natalie: No! not until we make things right. I love you Jonathan.

Jonathan was now angry.

Jonathan: Leave!

Natalie: No!

Jonathan: Before I do something that I will regret to this bimbo. Security take her out and make sure she never gets in here. She's not allowed in this yard.

The guards got in and took her out.

She was busy kicking and shouting.

Natalie: Fuck! Leave me alone.

While busy kicking.

This girl can cause a big scene hey.

They finally took her out.

I continued watching TV.

Jonathan: Make me a sandwich.

I didn't hesitate I stood up and headed to the kitchen. I made the sandwich I made toasted ham and cheese.

I took a tray and put it with some juice on the side.

Me: Here you go.

He took a bite.

Jonathan: Fuck! Euw! this tastes grose. Go and make another one.

While chewing.

Me: Hello no! I tried to be nice and made the sandwich if you don't like it then go and make another one.

Jonathan: Do you know who I am?

Me: Duh! Mr rudeboy.

Geez! if the sandwich is bad then why he ate it? he continued eating it. Mxm! This guy likes some attention yer.

Jonathan: Behave and go make that sandwich.

Me: You have your own two hands.

I sat down and watched the tv.

Jonathan: I can make your life a living hell.

Me: Then go for it. Just try!

Jonathan: hahahaha acting like a super woman.

Me: Fuck off jonathan you are irritating I can't be in the same room with you.

Jonathan: Go and make me another sandwich!

He said it was grose but he finished it all up.

Me: No!

Jonathan: Well your mom may as well kiss and say goodbye to her job.

Me: You wouldn't dare! I can see that you want my attention. Shame poor Jonathan. You are bored right? because Natalie left you for another guy. The loneliness must be getting to you.

Jonathan: You asshole!

Me: Well if you want to fire her then you can shove the damn job in your asshole.

Biting my nails oops I don't really mean that.

\*

He went upstairs and I got on facebook I got an invite from Mosa. Then I accepted.

Mosa: Hi I've tried to call you and your phone was on voicemail the past few days.

Me: It's a long story and I'll tell you but I made a sim swap.

Mosa: Okay do you mind if we meet today?

Me: We can meet. So have you considered what you are going to do?

Mosa: We will talk when we meet. I feel like talking to someone and you are the person I thought of. Lunch right?

Me: Yeah let me ask my mom first. Send me your numbers then I'll call you.

Mosa: Cool.

I stood up and helped mama with some work. Then I asked her if I could leave and she agreed. I called Mosa and we agreed that we will meet at town at the taxi rank.

I took my things and headed out to the door.

Jonathan: Going somewhere miss? So early? Why are you leaving mommy dearest?

Me: Yeah I'm going somewhere.

Jonathan: Oh so it's Chris?

Me: Why do you always want to know about my whereabouts. It is none of your business whether I'm going to Chris or not. Ciao!

He just stood there.

I left and waited for a taxi. Gosh I waited for a long time. Suburbs neh eish.

I finally got one. It drove then I got to town. I met up with Mosa.

Me: Mhm looking fresh sister.

Mosa: Thanks you also look good.

Me: Dankie.

We hugged.

Me: So where to from here?

Mosa: Somewhere private. I need to talk to you I know I made your life a living hell but I'm sorry okay.

Me: Do not worry it is just water under the bridge. It is in the past now.

Mosa: I know this burger place and their burgers are to die for they are yummy let's go.

Me: Great!

We walked to the burger place. Going to the burger place entrance we had to pass through the parkway.

Mosa: Oh! Thato didn't tell me that his going to come to town. That's his car.

Pointing at Thato's car.

Me: Probably not, cars look the same.

Mosa: Nope I know his number plate.

Me: Okay you wanna greet him?

Mosa: (Smiling) yeah.

Me: I'm glad you sorted things out.

Mosa: Yeah :)

We went to the car and indeed it was Thato's car.

\*

OMG! O.o :o

Why do I always have to see such things?

Gosh!

Thato was kissing Lisa in the car.

Geez! Why do they always kiss in the car.

Mosa: Nx! This bitch!

Me: Mosa calm down.

Mosa knocked on the car window.

Yoo Thato's facial expression was wack!

He opened the window.

Thato: Hi babe. Uhm...it's not what you think you saw...

Explaining as always.

Mosa: Don't babe me. Get out of the car.

Thato got out of the car.

Mosa: Ey! Lisa get out bitch!

Lisa also got out.

Mosa: Thato after all we have been through then you do this.

Me: Mosa calm down.

Lisa: Arg! Shut up Mosa. Sharing is caring I was just having a piece of Thato. You took Thato away from Lebo. Mhm now it is my turn. We gotta have a taste of him :p

Mosa: You bitch!

Mosa roughly grabbed Lisa and slapped her.

Me: Mosa no stop!

She didn't listen.

Lisa slapped her back and punched her. I got in between the two of them and tried to stop them



but they didn't.

This idiot Thato just stood there and looked at them. Nx! Moron!

I hope Mosa doesn't do anything stupid she's pregnant. Lisa punched her again and Mosa fell and Lisa got on top of her.

She punched Mosa. Gosh! Then there was blood Mosa was bleeding.

I hope the baby is fine.

Mosa laid there helplessly in pain.

Mosa: He...he...help me. L...le...Lebo

•

•

•<3 Insert 44 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

People were now gathered around us. I went to Mosa and kneeled down.

Me: Mosa stay with us.

Mosa: Lebo he..help me.

One of the people who was there called an ambulance and Mosa was taken to the hospital.

We got at the hospital and Mosa was rushed to the emergency room. I know we are not close but I don't want to see her like that I was even crying. I sat in the waiting room gosh I hardly sat I was busy pacing up and down. I kept on asking every nurse or doctor that I could see and asked them if she's okay. While busy pacing up and down my phone rang.

📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞

\*

Chris: Hi gorgeous how are you?

Me: I'm not good I'm at the hospital.

Chris: What? are you okay what happened?

Me: It's one of my friend, she got into a fight and she's pregnant.

I felt at ease talking to Chris I know he can keep a secret that's why I told him about the pregnancy.

Chris: SMS me the details I'll be just there gorgeous.

Me: Okay.

I hang up and text Chris.

\*

Later on he arrived.

Chris: How are you holding up gorgeous?

Me: I'm okay.

Then I started sobbing. Chris held me tight and gave me the warmest hug. I cried my lungs out.

Me: (Crying) she doesn't deserve this although she has treated me in a bad manner in the past. Everyone makes mistakes and deserves a second chance.

Chris: She will be okay gorgeous.

While hushing me and brushing my back.

Chris's shirt was wet yeah hey I've been crying.

We let go and I sat down.

Chris: I'm going to fetch some water.

Me: No I'm fine.

We sat there for hours waiting for the doctor.

While sitting the doctor came out.

I ran to him.

Chris came after me.

We stood there while he was holding my hand.

Me: So how is she?

Me: How is the baby?

Me: Is she awake?

Me: Did she get hurt badly?

Doctor: Slow down young lady, one question at a time.

Me: Okay.

Doctor: Yeah she is awake. Are you related to her?

Me: Yeah she's my sister.

Doctor: You can go in.

Me: Thanks.

I left Chris outside the room. I doubt Mosa will want to see him. They don't know each other.

\*

\*

I got in.

Me: Mosa.

Mosa: Lebo.

Me: How are you feeling?

Mosa: Like I have just been hit by a train(laughing).

Me: Don't laugh this is serious.

Mosa: Yeah but I'm fine.

Me: So how is the baby?

Mosa: The baby is fine.

Me: So have you decided what you are going to do?

Mosa: Yeah I'm going to keep my baby and when I couldn't get hold of you I wanted to let you know.

Me: That's great news.

Mosa: Yeah and my parents are still on silent mode. I broke down the news to them.

Me: Don't worry they will come around.

I gave her a hug.

Mosa: Ouch! You are hurting me.

Me: Sorry.

Mosa: You are such a nice person Lebo. I am sorry for being mean to you and for backstabbing you. Look where that turned out hey. Thato cheated on me with Lisa. I guess I deserve this. I took Thato away from you.

Me: Don't worry I forgive you. It is time to move on. I will always be there when you need someone to talk to.

Mosa: Thank you. You are so sweet(crying)

Me: Don't cry okay everything will be okay. So must I contact your parents?

Mosa: No, I gave the doctor their details he will inform them.

Me: Cool, (laughing) I can't wait to be an aunt.

Mosa: Oh! (Smiling) and my babysitter.

Me: I won't mind. I wonder if it's a boy or a girl.

Mosa: Yeah hey.

Me: I wish it's a boy.

Mosa: Why?

Me: Boys always have things easy. No periods no pregnancy. No saggy boobs after the pregnancy,stretch marks,eating being fat. Hahahaha and labour pains...

Mosa: (Laughing) Yeah you are right.

Me: So when are you going to be discharged?

Mosa: Maybe tomorrow.

Me: Okay keep your phone on so that I can call you.

While talking the door opened and Thato got in.

Me: Mosa I think that is my cue to leave. Anyway does Mr know?

Mosa: Nope I'll break the news to him right now. Gosh! Seeing his face makes me wanna puke.

Me: Todles girl.

I looked at Thato from head to toe.

Me: Nx! Wena! Asshole!

Then I got out.

\*

\*

Chris: So how is your friend?

Me: She's okay and the baby is also okay but she needs to take things easy.

Chris: I'm glad I hate seeing you hurt like that.

Me: Yeah. It's late probably mom has arrived at home.

Chris: Yeah.

Me: May you please drop me off at the taxi rank.

Chris: Hell no I ain't gonna let you use any taxi. I'm taking you home.

Me: Nah I will be fine.

Chris: I am not going to argue with you let's go. I'm taking you home.

He held my hand and we got out of the hospital and headed to the car. Damn finally,hospitals creep me out especially the hospital smell.

We got at the car and he opened the door for me hmm such a gentleman.

Me: I can't wait to get in my bed. I'm tired and I'm feeling drained.

Chris: It's been a long day for you gorgeous.

Me: Headache Headache Headache Headache. It's killing me.

Chris: Let's go to the nearby pharmacy and get you some painkillers. Maybe it's still open.

Me: Going there will be a waste of time. Mom must be worried hahahaha I'm going to get a hiding from her today.

We drove and arrived.

Me: Chris thanks for being there for me whenever I need you. You are one in a million.

Chris: It's no sweat gorgeous. You know I'll do anything to keep you happy.

Me: Yeah and I really appreciate that.

I leaned in and gave him a baby kiss on his cheek and we hugged.

Me: I gotta go.

He opened the door for me.

I wanted to be out of the car as fast as I could so that he doesn't ask me about our previous conversation. He is still waiting for my answer.

Chris: I guess I'll see you in the upcoming days.

Me: Yeah.

Chris: Bye gorgeous.

Me: Bye Chrisy.

He left and I opened the gate and locked it. I then opened the door and got inside the house.

\*

\*

\*

Flora: So it was him? Lebo do you have a new boyfriend? Mhm what is his name? You were lying by telling me that you are going to meet up with Mosa.

Me: No mama.

Flora: Don't lie to me! (Shouting)

Me: I'm not lying mama. I can explain.

Flora: Lebo I didn't raise you to be like this.

Me: Mama just calm down so that I can explain.

Flora: So that you fill me up with you lies. Yer! Nx go to your bedroom before I do something that I will regret.

I started crying.

Flora: Crying won't solve anything.

Me: Mama...(Sniffing).

Flora: Nx! Just get out of my sight.

Me: Mama no it was Mosa...

Flora: Hey didn't you just hear anything I have said to you? Mhm... Go to your bedroom!  
(Shouting)

I wiped off my tears and sat down.

Me: Mama please listen you know that I will never hide anything from you. Why would I hide a new boyfriend from you this time?

Flora: Uhm...

Me: Mosa is in hospital. You remember I told you that she's pregnant. She got into a fight. We bumped into her baby daddy at town with another girl busy kissing and she just lost her temper and fought. The next thing she was on the floor bleeding. I had to go with her to the hospital she needed me.

Then my mom just sat there embarrassed as ever.

Me: So yeah she's at the hospital and the baby is fine. Oh! And it was Chris who just dropped me off. He offered me a ride since it's late. Thanks for not trusting me!

Then I stood up and went to my bedroom. I took off my clothes and headed to the bathroom and took a nice long warm bath. When the water started to get cold I got out, wiped my wet body and wrapped a towel on my body. I did all my necessities and wore my pyjamas.

I laid on my bed and emitted a long deep audible breath expressing my tiredness. I still had a headache.

Then I heard a knock on my door.

I didn't open.

Flora: Nana your food is in the microwave.

Me: (Shouting) I'm not hungry.

Flora: Nana you should eat.

Me: No no no! I'm fine.

Flora: Please eat anyway i'm going to sleep. Night my baby. I love you.

I had a bad heavy headache maybe I should eat but I don't have any appetite but I can't take any painkillers on an empty stomach.

I heard her footsteps. Mhm she was leaving and going to her bedroom. I didn't feel like seeing her. I also don't want her to see that I'm going to eat. She must think I'm angry and I don't wanna eat :v lol. I waited ten minutes.

Then I opened my door slowly and checked if the coast is clear. I tip toed and got to the kitchen I warmed up my food and ate. Then my spoon fell and made that loud sound.

Me: Nx! Stupid spoon.

I ate and took some pain killers. I scooped out some ice cream into a glass ice cream bowl, took my chips and my water bottle and headed out to my bedroom.

I got to my bedroom and started digging in on my junk food. Damn the ice cream tasted so good.

I needed this junk food after a long day like this.

I got done with my junk food and dozzed off.

ZzzzzZzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzz

\*

While sleeping.

Man: Shhhhhhh!

Me: No!

Man: Still fresh meat! I knew I will get you. Just because that day a phone call disturbed us you thought I wouldn't get you. :p Fuck! I can see that you are still tight.

He pulled off my blanket and took off my clothes, got on top of me and he roughly held me...

•

•

•<3 Insert 45 <3

✧

✧

✧

-



-

-

He smiled and took off his pants. Still fresh and a virgin.

Man: I knew that I will get you one day. I told you that I'll be your first. Damn!

He held my bum.

Man: You are still nice and tight. Let me not waste anytime.

He....

Screaming.

Me: No! No! No! No! Please don't do this to me. Please! please!...

Then someone got in.

Flora: Nana wake up you are dreaming.

I was sweating and breathing heavily.

I woke up.

Me: Ma...mama.

Trying to get back my breath.

Mama held me tight and gave me a hug.

Flora: Nana I know it's not easy but everything is okay now. You have been through a lot maybe you should seek some professional help.

Me: No mama I'll be fine. I just have to be a big girl and start facing reality. I think it's better if I always share my feelings to you. It will make me feel better. Talking will make things better and it will surely remove some baggage on my shoulders.

Flora: Okay baby.

While brushing my back.

Me: Yeah mama sooner I'll have to learn to let go of the past. I'm a big girl and I'm a fighter.

Flora: That's right my baby.

Me: Mama do you promise that you will be there every step of the way?

Flora: Yes baby of course.



\*

I later woke up and made my bed. I bathed and did my necessities. I cleaned the house and decided to fix my clothes in my wardrobe they were messy.

I got done and I had a lot of energy. So I decided to bake some chocolate chip muffins. While taking out my ingredients from the kitchen cupboard. My phone rang.

📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞📞

I answered without checking the caller ID.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Hey Chris.

Chris: So what are you up to?

Me: Nothing much I'm about to bake some muffins.

Chris: Mhm...yummy.

Me: Yeah! Yummy!

Chris: Mhm...I don't wanna be admitted to the hospital by eating some muffins. Me: (Laughing) hoo Mr who said I'm going to share with you?

Chris: Sharing is caring gorgeous.

Me: You won't be admitted to the hospital. Hahaha you won't get sick I'm a good baker. You will be begging for more muffins after you have tasted them.

Chris: Really?

Me: Yeah. I'm the best baker oh! And cooker.

Chris: Then I'm on my way to taste them.

I kept quiet.

Chris: Gorgeous?

Chris: Lebo?

Me: Uhm...

Chris: Oh you don't want me to come over. It's cool.

Chris speaking with a disappointed voice.

Me: No it's cool you can come I'll let my mom know.

Chris: Great! I'm on my way.

\*

"Sigh" what did I get myself into? Gosh! Ever since Chris told me about his feelings for me I've tried to think about my decision but I don't know. I just have this mixed emotions. I snapped out of my thoughts and called mama.

I called mama.

It rang and she picked up on the third ring.

Me: Mama.

Flora: Are you okay nicky?

Me: Yes mama I'm fine and you?

Flora: I'm also fine popi just swamped with a lot of work.

Me: Eish! Sorry.

Flora: No it's fine.

Me: So I was asking you if Chris could come over?

Flora: It's okay as long as you don't put my house upside down(laughing).

Me: Really? Oh and I'm about to bake.

Flora: Yes, hooo! Don't burn my house with that friend of yours.

Me: Hahahahahaha you better start looking for a place to spend the night tonight. When you come over you will find ashes.

Flora: You wouldn't dare.

Me: (Laughing) you know mama.

Flora: I can't chit chart. Duty calls chomi. Mwaha.

She hung.

\*

I then remembered that I have to call Mosa. I checked my airtime and it was R2.59 eish! Ya neh being a teen :(

I dialed her number and it rang.

Mosa: Lebo.

????: You have one minute remaining.

Me: Mosa. Eish! And be fast neh I don't have airtime. Elizabeth is getting on my nerves.

Mosa: (Laughing) who is Elizabeth now?

Me: That lady who always says you have insufficient airtime to make a call please load airtime.

Mosa: Hahahaha okay anyway I was wondering when are you going to call.

Me: Sorry I was busy with some house chores. So how are you?

Mosa: I'm fine and I'm getting discharged today.

Me: That's great so did you tell Thato.

Mosa: Yeah...

Me: And?

Mosa: He..

Then that beep sound went on. Our phone call ended.

I got on WhatsApp and text her letting her know that I'm out of airtime.

\*

I then heard a car hotter. I went out and opened the gate it was Chris.

He got in.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: (Smiling) Chrisy.

Chris: Not again.

I laughed and we hugged. We got in the house.

Me: Make yourself comfortable.

He nodded.

Me: Anything to drink?

Chris: No thanks I'm fine.

Me: Great! Let the baking begin. Follow me.

We went and washed our hands.

I put on my apron.

Me: Here take.

Giving him the apron.

Chris: Really?

Me: Really what?

Chris: Am I suppose to put that on?

Me: Yeah.

Chris: No I'm fine like this.

Me: Nope. Try it out.

He put on the apron.

Me: (Laughing) you look...

Chris: Mxm! Just say it!

Me: You look cute (smiling).

Chris: You kidding right?

Me: Nope.

Chris: I know you are lying just to make me feel better.

Me: Hahahahaha no.

Chris: Fine.

Me: Let's start working bra.

Chris: I ain't working with you sister.

Me: (Astonished) why not?

Chris: If your muffins become a flop I don't wanna be included.

Me: Hahahahaha that ain't funny try another joke.

Chris: I'm not joking I'm going to make my own thing.

Me: Which is?

Chris: Chocolate chip cookies.

Me: Hell no! just because I'm baking chocolate chip muffins. Copy cat!

Chris: Then I'll make peanut butter cookies.

Me: Cool! Let the competition start sir.

\*

\*

I started with my ingredients and the process. The mixing,beating and whisking and so on until I had a smooth batter. While taking out some paper-lined baking cups. Chris tickled me. I was laughing.

Me: Chris stop(Laughing).

Chris: This is for making me wear an apron. Pay time!

Me: (Laughing) Sorry.

He kept on tickling me. I even fell on the floor busy laughing. I managed to stand up I grabbed some flour on the kitchen counter and I threw it on his face. :v

Me: (Smiling) who is the boss now?

Chris: You did not just do that.

Me: I did or should I show you again.

I threw the flour on his face again.

Chris: I hope you are ready for some cleaning.

He put his hand into a bowl took some flour and threw it on my face.

Me: Hahahaha you think you can challenge me. Stop.

He stopped.

Me: Mom was right hey? She said we must not turn her house upside down.

Chris: It's you who started.

Me: Hello no I didn't it's you.

Chris: No!

Our argument went on and on.

We baked lol yeah with our dirty faces filled with flour. We got done and took turns to taste each others final work.

Me: I hope this doesn't give me skin rash or what if I die. Tell mommy I love her okay.

Chris: Mxm!

I laughed.

I took a bite on one of the cookies while closing my eyes.

Wow they tasted real great I finished the whole cookie.

Chris: So?

Me: So what?

Chris: How does it taste?

Me: It's fine.

Chris: Just fine?

Me: (Laughing) it's great. My turn.

Chris peeled off the paper-lined baking cup then took a bite on the muffin. He kept on taking bites.

Me: So?

He had a mouthful.

Chris: Damn this shit tastes great. It's divine.

Me: (Smiling) really?

Chris: No I'm just kidding.

Me: (Sad) oh!

Chris: Hahahahaha gorgeous they are divine I was just pulling your leg.

Me: Okay I'm going to eat the cookies.



Chris: No, not until we clean this mess.

Me: "Sigh" fine.

\*

We cleaned up the mess in the kitchen and washed the dishes. I just kept on hoping that Chris won't bring up the love issue. Yeah! Us dating. I'm still ignoring that. We then cleaned our faces.

I made a cup of tea. Whether the weather is hot or not I just can't have cookies without tea. Cookies with juice just don't mix for me. While Chris was having the muffins.

We sat down in the TV room.

Me: So what's next what are we gonna get up to?

Chris: I brought my playstation.

Me: Geez! Guys though.

Chris: What's wrong with that?

Me: Nothing.

He went outside to his car and came back with the playstation. He connected it.

Me: I ain't good with that I have played it a couple of times with my brothers.

Chris: It's easy. He showed me.

We started playing and for a newbie like me after a long time not playing I was surely beating his ass off.

Me: Who knew I would be perfect like this?

Chris: Not yet.

Me: Hahahahaha I'm beating you.

We were loud and making noise we hardly heard the door open.

\*

I heard someone clearing his or her throat. I turned and looked. It was Jonathan with mama.

Flora: (Smiling) nana and hello Chris.

Jonathan looking at Chris from head to toe.

Jonathan: Mhm...Lebo I can see that you are having fun. Having a good time together and Chris

is....

•<3 Insert 46 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Jonathan: Chris is enjoying himself.

Me: Hello mama oh and yeah we are having a good time. We even baked.

Flora: Really nana?

Me: Yes mama(smiling)

Jonathan: Mhm...I see that you have company that's my cue to leave.

Flora: Stay how about you taste whatever they baked.

Jonathan: No I'm fine. Bye flo.

Flora: Bye Johnny. Oh! And Lebo walk Johnny out.

I gave her a death stare.

Gosh! Sup with my mom?

\*

We got out.

Jonathan: (Shouting) why don't you ever listen to me. I said you must stay away from Chris.

Me: Geez! (Rolling eyes) so you came this whole way to tell me about Chris. You are becoming a regular here.

Jonathan: I can come here as I please and by the way you are not Chris's type. He rolls with gorgeous girls who have class not a Dumb-ass like you. I'm warning you stay the hell away from him.

Me: Dude do you ever shut up jackass? You are just a brat with a big stinking mouth that's why



Me: Bye mama.

We hugged and she left.

I went back to my bed and tried to sleep but I couldn't. I woke up and did my bed. I washed my face and cleaned the house. I bathed and when I got done I wiped my wet body. I wrapped a towel on my body and went to the kitchen to make something to eat. I ate and got done. I headed to my bedroom I applied lotion to my body. While doing that my phone rang.

I picked up.

Buhle: Chomi.

Me: Friend.

Buhle: What are you up to?

Me: Nothing much and you?

Buhle: Same here. How about we all meet?

Me: That sounds great. Where?

Buhle: Uhm...Spur?

Me: Nope my savings won't allow me to let's settle on something cost effective.

Buhle: Wimpy?

Me: Yeah it sounds great.

Buhle: Cool chomza let me inform Cleo and Sam.

Me: Ciao!

I continued applying lotion. I wore my white ripped skinny jeans, white open back tank top, white chuck taylors. Combed my hair and tied a bubble bun. Put on my earrings and my silver swag necklace. I applied some eyeliner, mascara and lip gloss.

\*

I got out of the house and took a walk to a nearby shop. I got there and bought airtime I then headed home. I saw a black BMW X5 dropping some chick at the corner and the man giving her some bucks. When I was on my way home the same black BMW X5 was coming by. It drove slowly I then noticed that it's coming my way. I tried to up my pace. It got to me. The window of the car slowly opened. I looked away and continued with my journey. Then I heard a voice.

????: Babe.

I took a glimpse.

It was a white man probably in his late 50s. He looked familiar. It then clicked that it was that guy who was with Lisa the other day. The one she said it's his uncle. Yeah Thee Uncle.

He winked at me.

????: Want a ride?

????: I can give you the world. Take you out everyday to fancy restaurants, travel and give you a lot of money to buy anything you want. From those expensive weaves you like and to fashionable clothes...

????: Babe come to papa. (Blowing kisses).

????: Stop being uptight I know you want all of this.

Flashing out some hundred rand notes.

Another car hooted it wanted to pass therefore Uncle bae was on the way with his X5. When he looked back and wanted to get out of the way. While he was busy I quickly ran to my house.

\*

\*

I got in and tried to catch my breath back. In deep thoughts "so this old man does this iyoo, this chicks are way too stupid to go along with the flow"

I inserted my airtime and called mama.

Me: Hello mama.

Flora: Hi Baby.

Me: Mama I just want to let you know that I'm going out with the girls. We are going to grab lunch. Oh!(Laughing) I have already done my chores.

Flora: Good! Then you can go.

Me: Okay bye mama.

Flora: Bye micky.

I hung up.

I watched TV and my phone rang it was Buhle letting me know that I must go to the mall.

I fixed myself and took my bag. I locked the door and gate. I took a taxi to the mall and met with

the girls at wimpy.

\*

Me: Girls(smiling).

Them: Friend! (Shouting).

Lol the customers at wimpy gave us weird stares.

Me: Shhh! lower down your voices.

I sat down.

Sam: No! So what has Mr.Rudeboy been getting up to?

Cleo and Buhle: Sammy not again "sigh"

Me: Sam I don't know hey all I can say is that his still a jackass.

Sam: No his not, (smiling) so does he have a girlfriend?

Me: (Clears throat) uhm...nope.

Sam: Great! Then I stand a chance. Hooo! I can already imagine him kissing me.

Buhle: (Rolling eyes) stop daydreaming Sam.

Cleo: Sister in law!

Cleo looking at me.

Cleo: Lebo!

Me: Mhm? Were you referring to me?

Cleo: Duh! So where is Chris?

Shrugging my shoulders.

Me: I don't know.

Buhle: Stop acting as if you don't know what Cleo is talking about.

Me: I certainly don't know.

Sam: Is he a great kisser? How are his lips?

Me: Sammy I think you are asking the wrong person.

Cleo: Gosh! Lebo will you two just date.

Buhle: Yeah! You have been spending a lot of time with him. You are neglecting us.

Me: Really?

Sam: Yeah. The only person who would do that it's a girl with his boyfriend.

Buhle: The girl is in love. Drunk in love. Cleo: She spends more time with Mr lover boy.

I just ignored them as if I was not present.

Sigh

I was saved by the waiter coming over to take our orders.

????: Hi ladies.

Them: Hey.

Sam: Hi sexy :p

Lol this girl :v

????: So what are you going to have?

Sam: (Smiling) I will have you.

We looked at her :)

Sam: I won't mind having you as my breakfast,lunch and dinner. I could have you all day and night.

Geez! :v does Samantha ever shut up.

????: (Chuckles) Uhm...ladies let me take your orders. He took them.

We continued chatting with my girls being loud as always. A few minutes later we got our food and ate. The waiter came with the bill. We payed our bill. Hahahaha Samantha left a lip print on the serviette and wrote "mwah sexy" and gave it to the waiter when we got out.

We did some window shopping and checked out some hot guys #hides

Cleo: Oh! Gosh(whispering) they are looking at us.

It was a group of guys.

Sam: I like the one in the middle. His hot real hot. I like his lips they seem juicy.

Buhle: What about Mr.rudeboy?

We laughed.

Sam: It won't hurt right I'm just admiring. Mr.Rudeboy is still my sexy hunk.

Me: (Smiling) girls check they are looking at us.

Sam: Buhle stop staring. They will notice that we are gossiping about them.

Buhle: No I'm not.

Then one old man got out of this other shop and said

????: Boys I'm done we can leave.

Then they left.

Gosh did he really have to ruin our happy moments.

Sam: Sup with the man? Couldn't he take a little bit longer.

Buhle: Yeah hey.

We continued with our window shopping.

We then departed.

We hugged.

Buhle: Hala Mr lover boy.

Me: Mxm!

Cleo: Bye sister in law.

Sam: Mrs Chris.

Me: Shut up guys! (Rolling eyes).

Cleo: Bye girls.

Sam: Ciao! Dolls!

Sam and Cleo were picked up.

It was just me and Buhle.

Buhle: So I'm going to meet up with Dan. You can wait up and join us then we will take you home.

Me: No chomi I don't want to intrude. I will take a taxi.



Buhle: Okay Chomi! I love you neh.

We hugged and we departed.

\*

I walked to the taxi rank. The streets were busy. Sometimes I just don't like crowded places. I decided to take a more calm and less crowded street. I walked and while walking I heard a person calling out.

????: Sophie!

"Thinking" that would be only one person who calls me that.

I turned and it was Natalie.

Natalie: Sophie I told you that you will never mess with me and take away my Jonathan.

Me: I didn't. You cheated and where do I get into this whole thing? There's only one person to blame in this situation and it's you.

Natalie: Girls!

Some girls got out of a car.

They were holding baseball bats. They had tattoos and belly rings,nose,rings and so on. They were dressed in black and used much eyeliner I could say they overdid it.

They put me in the middle and stood in a circular form.

Natalie: (chewing a gum) girls let's get down to business....

•

•

•<3 Insert 47 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

????: You mess with one of us. You mess with us all.

Natalie: Yeah bitch!

I stood there waiting for them to make a move. I was ready for some action I can't let Natalie get to me. The street was not busy hence people practically won't notice that I'm in trouble because it's just us girls looking as if we are having a conversation.

Natalie took out a pocket knife.

Natalie: Girls hold her.

They held me and I fought hard. They held on me tight and Natalie came closer. They dragged me to this other passage.

Natalie: Behave bitch!

Natalie came closer while busy trying to free myself from the girls I managed to slap Natalie! I don't know where I got this courage.

I slapped her.

Natalie touching her cheek.

Natalie: (Angry) you bitch, you did not just do that.

Me: Fuck you! I did or you want a second one. You think I'm scared of you. Use it! use it! Use the damn knife.

Busy fighting them so that they let go.

They held me roughly.

Natalie opened the pocket knife.

Natalie: (Smiling) slap me again before you meet your ancestors hahahahahaha letting out a devilish laugh.

Oooo is it really going down. Fuck! she's a real psycho bitch. Maybe I shouldn't have slapped her oops! It's real. #scared

Natalie grabbed me roughly and held me tightly on my neck while she was holding a knife.

????: Any problem here? Are you okay ladies?

I tried to raise up my eyebrows and baam! It was Jonathan.

Natalie: Babe :)

The girls got scared and let go of me.

Jonathan: What the fuck! Natalie what are you doing to her?

While looking at the knife she was holding and the baseball bats the girls were holding.

Jonathan held Natalie roughly with her top.

He was really angry.

Jonathan: Fuck! Just be glad you are a female otherwise I was gonna beat your ass off you bitch!

He let go.

Natalie: Babe I'm sorry it's nothing much I was not gonna do anything to her!

Jonathan: Don't you ever dare mess with her! Don't you ever dare touch her again! You bitch instead of hurting her you should learn a few things from her so that you become a lady and a respected woman instead of being a bimbo!

Looking straight into her eyes.

Jonathan: You mess with her you mess with me. You got it? You get it? capisci [capish].

Jonathan: Lebo go to the car.

Me: No!

Jonathan: Don't argue with me woman go to the car and wait for me. Natalie stay away from Lebo. I don't think you want to get on my wrong books.

Natalie looking scared and facing her head down.

Jonathan handed me the car keys.

I went to the car and got in.

Jonathan stood there with Natalie I don't know what they were talking about. I just hope he tells that bimbo to stay the hell away from me.

\*

I sat there for a few minutes then Jonathan got in.

Me: (Shouting) tell your bimbo to stay the hell away from me! Anyway what were you doing here?

Jonathan: Uhm... I....

Me: Arg! Never mind.

Jonathan: I'm sorry about that.

I looked at him.

Me: Wow! So you know how to apologize that's a first. I think I didn't hear you clearly. What did you just say?

Jonathan: Uhm...nothing...

I laughed.

Jonathan: She won't bother you ever again.

Me: Good!

Jonathan: So what do you wanna get up to? Uhm maybe we should go to the mall?

Me: No! No! No! I wanna go home.

Jonathan: Whatever, you think I'm going to beg you. I was just doing you a favour.

Me: Take me home rudeboy.

He drove.

I switched on the radio.

Jonathan: It's my car who said you must do that?

Me: I don't need your permission.

I opened the cabinet and found a cd bag I browsed through the cds. I took out one cd.

Me: Mhm(smiling) I never knew we have the same taste on music.

Jonathan: No we don't.

Me: Yeah you are right I hate you Jonathan.

I inserted the cd and started to sing along.

תתתתתתתת

I sang

תתתת

Jonathan: Shut up woman!

:v I increased the volume.

He lowered down the music.

Me: No! what the hell are you doing?

I increased the volume.

He lowered down the music again.

Me: Don't piss me off Jonathan!

While I was increasing the volume he switched off the radio and mistakenly touched my hand. He held my hand. Our eyes met we kept quiet then he quickly looked away and let go of my hand.

Me: Jonathan I hate you!

Jonathan: I hate you too.

Me: I was listening to that. Why did you switch it off?

Jonathan: That thing was making noise and you were also adding onto it by singing along. It's my car and not your car!

Me: You are such a jackass!

Jonathan: You are such an asshole!

Me: Fuck you!

Jonathan: Right back at ya!

Me: I want some ice cream!

Jonathan: So?

Me: Pull over at MacDonalds.

Jonathan: I gave you a ride not to go to MacD.

Me: I'm not asking you and I'm not begging you. I'm telling you! It must be your way of apologizing that I almost got stabbed by your crazy psycho ex girlfriend.

Jonathan: No I'm not going to MacD!

Me: Yes you are!

Jonathan: No!

Me: Yes!

Jonathan: No!

Me: Yes!

Jonathan: No! no! no! no! no!

Me: Yes! Yes! Yes! Yes! Yes!

He drove then he pulled over at MacD parking lot.

Me: Stupid fool why didn't you use the drive thru.

Jonathan: Shut up! Just hoop out!

I got out and he wanted to hold my hand.

I gave him a death stare.

Me: What are you doing?

He kept quiet.

We got in and got some Oreo McFlurry and Cadbury Dairy Milk McFlurry. Then got out and headed to the car.

Me: Hmm this taste nice!

Jonathan: Can I taste yours.

Me: No! You chose your flavour don't disturb me rudeboy.

He snatched it.

Me: Jonathan give me back my ice cream!

I roughly grabbed it.

I enjoyed my ice cream then we left. He dropped me at home.

Jonathan: Ain't you gonna say goodbye or thanks Jay for the ride.

Me: No, it's all your fault. I was suppose to arrive home earlier on but then your bimbo decided to show up.

Jonathan: O...oh.

Me: Bye!

I closed the door and opened the gate. I unlocked the door and got in.

\*

I placed down my bag and took out my shoes. I put on my slippers and loosened my hair. I washed my hands and started cooking while listening to deep house music. I got done and mom arrived.

Flora: Mamikie mama.

Me: Mama :)

She sat down.

Me: How was your day?

Flora: Hectic and yours?

Me: Hooo! Drama drama drama.

Flora: Fill me up.

Me: It started all well and then Natalie happened.

Flora: What about Natalie. So she's still in the picture. Does she still exist?

Me: Hahaha yeah she still exists.

I told mama everything about Natalie. Everything that happened.

She took a bath. We ate dinner.

While eating dinner.

Flora: I'm glad you are now enjoying your holidays. Have fun neh you don't have a lot of time before the schools reopen.

Me: Yeah mama. I miss Chris I'm going to see him tomorrow.

Flora: Okay mickey. I'm glad you are telling me about your whereabouts.

Me: Yeah mama.

We ate and got done. Mama washed the dishes while I bathed. I did all my necessities and got done. I wore my pyjamas and bided goodnight to mama.

I headed to my bedroom and got inside my covers. The feeling is tense to how I kinda miss Chris. I like him oh gosh I think I love him.

I hit myself on my forehead

No Lebo you are not thinking straight. Love is such a big word.

"Sigh" I don't know I have this mixed emotions.

I think the girls were right?

I miss his voice.

Maybe I should call him.

I took my phone and dialed his numbers when it was about to ring I hung up.

Lebo woman up okay!

I called him it rang and he answered.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Chrisy.

Chris: I guess I'll have to get used to that name.

Me: (Chuckles)Yeah. I...

Chris: You what gorgeous?

Me: Uhm...I miss you.

Chris: Really?

Me: Yeah.

Chris: I miss you too. How about you come over tomorrow we can watch some movies indoor.

Me: It sounds great.

Chris: Goodnight gorgeous.

Me: Night night.

I hung up.

\*

I found myself smiling for no reason. Damn that felt good speaking to him.

I got on facebook and uploaded some pictures I took with the girls. Then I felt sleepy and I put away my phone. I slowly dozzed off.

Off to Lebolala land.



ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzz

\*

\*

The next morning I woke up and mama was already gone. I text her and told her to have a good day and that I'm going to Chris.

I did my bed and washed my face. I brushed my teeth. I went to the kitchen and made something to eat. I ate while watching tv. After eating I was lazy. This is what I hate about eating before doing my chores. I stood up and dragged my feet to the kitchen to put my plate and cup. I then started with my chores and got done. I bathed and did my necessities. I got done. I called Chris so that he can come and fetch me. I watched TV while watching it he called me and told me to go out. I locked and got out. I got into his car and we drove to his crib. We got there and got in.

I sat down while looking around.

Chris: Welcome gorgeous.

Me: Yeah.

Chris: Loosen up okay. Make yourself at home. Anything to drink?

Me: Water please.

Chris: Just water?

Me: Yeah.

He went to the kitchen and got back with a glass of water.

Chris: Here you go.

Me: Thanks.

I took a few sips.

Chris: So what are we going to watch?

Me: A chick flick.

Chris: No I'm not gonna watch that.

Me: I ain't gonna argue with you.

Chris: Fine.

Me: The bridesmaid.

Chris downloaded the movie. He made some popcorns and came with juice. We watched the movie. I was enjoying the movie as for him on the other side I didn't know but I didn't care any less. The movie was so nice.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Mhh?

Chris: I meant what I said I really love you Lebo and I intend on making you the happiest lady.

Me: (I swallowed hard) uhm...

We looked into each others eyes. Chris looked at my lips while he was biting his lips. He looked at me again. I enjoyed looking at him. Our eyes just locked. He grabbed my face gently and leaned in and then...

- 
- 
- 

Like (y) the insert and share the page.

Love admin

I think a ... is about to go down :)

What's gonna go down?

Do you think she should give him a chance?

Keep the comments coming.

Oo lil miss is in trouble.

Like (y) the insert and share the page.

:\* love admin :\*

What's gonna go down?

Keep the comments coming

•<3 Insert 48 <3

-  
-  
-

Chris leaned in and kissed me. I didn't even hesitate I immediately responded to the kiss. I closed my eyes and went on with the flow. It felt soooooo right. The kiss went on for a while and then we stopped. He smiled and looked at me. He baby kissed me.

Chris: (Smiling)I love you gorgeous.

Me: I...

Then he didn't give me a chance to speak he shut me up with a kiss. We broke the kiss.

Chris: So?

Me: So what?

Chris: Will you be my girlfriend?

I nodded.

Chris: In words please.

Me: (Shyly) yes :)

Chris: Thank you gorgeous.

Chris couldn't stop smiling we cuddled while watching TV.

Chris: You are gonna leave after meeting my family right?

Me: No, I can't meet them while looking like this.

Chris: Looking like what?

Me: My outfit.

Chris: To me you just look gorgeous as always. You are perfect.

Me: No Chrisy, I need an appropriate outfit maybe a nice dress by the way you never mentioned that I'm going to meet them today.

Chris: You are not being fair.

Me: I will come. I promise.

While cuddling we kept on kissing in between and also charting. Everything just felt soooo right. I kept on smiling. We were kissing. My phone rang.

I ignored it.

Chris broke the kiss.

Chris: It could be important.

Me: No.

I grabbed him and kissed him. My phone rang again.

Chris: Gorgeous answer.

Me: Fine.

I answered.

Me: Hello.

Flora: Nana.

Me: Mama.

Flora: Hoo! I've been calling and you were not picking up. I hope you two are not up to something silly.

Me: Uhm...(Chuckles) no!

Flora: Good. I want you to go back home something is going to be delivered therefore I told them that they will find someone at home.

Gosh! Mama.

Me: (Rolling eyes) "sigh" okay mama Chris will drop me off.

Flora: Thank you nana. See you later. Bye.

She hung up.

\*

"Thinking"Geez just when I was enjoying myself. Having some time with babe♥ .

Chris looking at me.

Chris: And?

Me: I have to go.

Chris: Really? (Puppy face)

Me: (Sad)Yeah.

Chris: Can't you stay for at least an hour.

Me: Nope I'm sorry my love but I have to go.

Chris smiling.

Me: Why are you smiling?

Chris: (Smiling)You just called me your love.

Me: No I didn't.

Chris: Yes you did.

Me: Hahahaha no I didn't.

I playfully hit him on his head.

Me: Let's go.

We left and I got home. It's just been a few hours since we started dating but it feels like it's been a while. When the time is right I'm going to tell mama about my relationship as for now it's still early days. The delivery arrived. I cooked and watched TV. Later on mama arrived and we ate. I agreed that tomorrow I'm going to work with her. I bathed and off to Lebolala land.

ZzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzzz

\*

\*

\*

The next morning mama woke me up. I bathed and did my necessities. We ate breakfast and left. Geez! I was not looking forward to my day I can't stand jonathan.

We got there and we changed then we went our different ways and started cleaning.

My phone rang while cleaning. I looked at the caller ID and smiled.

Me: Babe.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Missing me already?

Chris: Nope I miss your lips.

Me: Mxm.

Chris: I'm joking gorgeous I miss you if I didn't I was not going to call you.

Me: I miss you too.

Chris: So what are you up to?

Me: I'm at my moms workplace and you?

Chris: I'm about to go out with the boys and just going to hang out. Damn! it feels so good talking to my lady you have made me to be the happiest man. Thank you gorgeous.

Me: Ncoh babe :)

Chris: You are blushing right?

Me: Nope.

Chris: Yes you are.

Me: Mhm...yeah babe look I gotta go hey duty calls. Sending lots of kisses to you.

I hung up.

I heard someone clearing his or her throat.

\*

\*

Me: Jonathan you were eavesdropping again.

Jonathan: Uhm...no.

Me: Yes you were.

Jonathan: No.

Me: You must stop doing that it's like you are a desperate journalist trying to get a new scoop.

Jonathan: How can you do this?

Me: (Surprised) do what?

Jonathan: How can you date Chris whilst I told you not to?

Me: Mhm...who are you?

Jonathan: Jonathan?

Me: Uhm...and who are you to me?

Jonathan: Uhm...I'm...

Me: Save it! You are zilch to me. Nothing okay!,you can't tell me who to date and who I must not date.

Jonathan: You are also a nobody and Chris is going to dump you. You think you are special, his going to get a more gorgeous girlfriend.

Me: I'm that gorgeous girlfriend.

Jonathan: Oh really?

Me: Yeah!

Jonathan: No you are just a ugly maid. You don't stand a chance with Chris.

I left him there and went to the other room. I ain't gonna let him get to me. I continued with my work. Later on I went downstairs and started cleaning in the lounge.

Flora: Nana take a break you have been working hard.

Me: No mama I'm fine.

Flora: Let's go and have lunch.

We went outside and chilled while having lunch and charting in between.

We got done I went back inside and got back to work.

\*

\*

While cleaning Jonathan got in with this other chick.

He was holding her waist.

Jonathan: Hey.

Me: Hi.

I was mopping and they stepped on the wet floor.

Me: Jonathan can't you see that I'm busy?

Jonathan: (Smiling) oops! You can start afresh. That's what I pay you to do right. Which is to clean.

The girl laughed.

Me: You pay me? Uhm...nevermind.

He stood there on the wet floor with that chick and they kissed. He squeezed her bum.

????: Hoooo babe that feels so damn good!

Jonathan: Damn babe you are hot!

I stood there waiting for them to move so that I can continue with my work.

Jonathan: Babe you look gorgeous I love your eyes. He kissed her again.

It felt like Jonathan was trying to make me feel jealous although I don't know why he would do that in the first place.

Me: Please get a room I want to clean.

Jonathan: Mhm...so you can't stand the heat? , so do you like what you see in front of you?

Me: Arg! Please (rolling eyes) I can see that you moved on quickly.

Jonathan: Babe let's go upstairs and finish this up. I'm kinda cramped up in this room with an ugly maid.

They left and I continued with the cleaning.

\*

\*

I decided to call Chris I wanted to inform him about something that I forgot to mention earlier on when he called. I dialed his number and it rang.

Me: Chrisy.

????: Hi

It was a girl's voice.

????: (Laughing) hahahaha babe stop tickling me. I want to answer this call and of course you are going to get a kiss I promise.

????: Oh sorry you were saying?



????: Baby C stop honey (laughing).

Me: Is Chris there?

????: Chris is kinda busy. Baby C please stop (Laughing) and who are you?

Me: Never mind.

\*

\*

I took a deep breath.

"Thinking" could this be Chris's girlfriend? or was Jonathan trying to warn me about this. Am I being played? Gosh! Chris told me that his going out with the boys then why is his phone being answered by some chick.

Is he cheating on me?

Who is baby C?

Could C be for Chris?

Am I being played?

Thato cheated on me and maybe I've learnt not to trust again.

Geez! Maybe I'm just being insecure?

Gosh! Why am I being uncertain and anxious?

Something just doesn't add up here it has not been a week nor two days but here I am being an insecure girlfriend. Why is his phone being answered by some chick while he told me that his going to hang out with the boys?

?????

?????

?????

•

•

•

Like (y) the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

Oooooooooo O.o :o

Maybe Lebo is just jumping into conclusions or maybe she's right...

What the hell is going on now?

Keep the comments coming.

•<3 Insert 49 <3

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

I had a lot of questions roaming in my mind. I needed answers.

I haven't even told mama about my relationship with Chris and here I am already feeling insecure. I cleaned quickly.

Me: Mama I'm done with my work can I go home?

Flora: I thought we were going to leave together?

Me: No mama you will get me at home and you'll find some delicious food.

Flora: Great,I will be welcomed by some home cooked meal(Smiling) okay nana.

I refreshed and wore my clothes. I left and took a taxi to Chris's crib although I struggled to get one. I know it sounds crazy but I need answers.

It took me a while before I could reach there. I got there and looked around. I noticed his house then I headed there. I know I have come there once but I knew the place.

I got there and knocked.

\*

\*

My hands were now sweaty and I had goosebumps. What if I make a fool of myself only to find

that indeed it is his girlfriend. It has just been a day but here I am being paranoid. Geez! But I need answers whether I'm a fool or what but I demand answers. I knocked again and stood there. Then the door opened. A beautiful coloured lady opened with a towel on her body.

OMG!

OMG!

OMG!

Are they busy doing the...

Gosh! Sup with a lot of silly ideas.

I snapped out of my thoughts.

????: Hi.

Me: (Faking a smile) hello is Chris here? if he is I would like to see him.

????: Uhm...(Looking at me) who are you?

Me: May I please see him.

????: His not here.

Me: (Astonished) oh!

????: If he comes back who should I say was looking for him?

Me: It's not important. Is there a way I can get hold of him? I tried to call him but his phone was picked up by some random chick.

????: Oh! Flip! He forgot his phone here. I answered. Are you there one who called?

Me: Yeah.

????: I'm Sharpay.

Me: Oh!

Sharpay: I'm his sister.

Shuuuuuu! I kinda felt relieved.

Me: I'm Lebo.

Sharpay: Thee Lebo.

Me: Mhm I kinda don't get ya.

Sharpay: Come on in girl.

Me: Nah.

Sharpay: Please.

I got in and sat down.

Sharpay: Wow so you are the girl in Chris's life. I have heard a lot about you I was wondering when am I going to meet the queen in my brothers life.

Me: I hope it's all the good things.

Then a guy got in wearing his boxers.

????: Hi

Me: Hello.

Sharpay: Oh! Lebo this is my boyfriend Calvin.

Oh! So when she said baby C I thought she meant Chris. I'm such a dum ass.

Me: It's nice to meet you Calvin.

Calvin: Same here,babe you will find me in the bedroom.

Sharpay: Okay my sweet BoYSugah.

He left.

Me: I'm sorry for disturbing.

Sharpay: No girl it ain't a problem.

She hugged me.

Sharpay: It's nice finally seeing you the whole family wants to see you. You should come over some time.

Me: Yeah I will.

We were chatting,Sharpay is a friendly and bubbly person.

While chatting Chris arrived.

\*

Chris: (Smiling) gorgeous what are you doing here?

Sharpay: Visiting me.

Chris: So you now visit Sharpay instead of me I thought you were at your moms workplace.

Me: (Laughing) I just came to check you out but I'm about to leave.

Sharpay: (Puppy face) So you came here for Chris and not for me?

Chris: What about me?

I looked at the both of them.

Me: I came here for both of you. Look guys I'll come some other time I really have to go. Time is not on my side. It was nice seeing you Sharpay.

Sharpay: (Smiling) Yeah for five minutes....but it ain't bad. I'm also glad that I met you.

We hugged.

Me: Bye.

Sharpay: Ciao doll!

\*

\*

Chris walked me out.

I'm taking you home.

Me: Thanks.

"Sigh" we are finally out.

We looked at each other and he bit his lower lip. Damn!

I grabbed Chris and kissed him damn it felt good. "Thinking" Lol where did I get the guts to do that?

I broke the kiss.

Me: I have been waiting to do this.

Chris: Gorgeous why did you just do that? I was enjoying.

Me: (Laughing) but we gotta go.

We got into the car.

Chris: What were you doing here?

Me: I came to check up on you, I wanted to surprise you.

Chris: Uhm...but I told you I'm not here.

Me: (Chuckles) ahhh yeah.

Chris: You think I'm going to believe you.

Me: Okay fine that's not the reason I came here for.

Chris: Then?

Me: Promise me that you won't laugh.

Chris: Yeah.

Me: You promise?

Chris: Yeah my love.

Me: I called you.

Chris: Yeah I forgot my phone.

Me: Sharpay answered and I kinda flipped and thought you are with some chick.

Chris laughed. He couldn't stop laughing.

Me: (Sad) you promised that you won't laugh.

Chris: I'm sorry boo.

Me: Well I thought you are cheating on me.

Chris: This is funny but gorgeous I would never cheat on you. I intend on making you happy. Hurting you is not one of my priorities.

Me: Yeah, I'm just insecure.

Chris: Don't be.

Me: Yeah. I guess my ex boyfriend really changed my outlooks on love. Trusting is really hard for me.

Chris: You should learn to trust me gorgeous.

Me: Yeah I know maybe you think I'm crazy neh.

Chris: Not at all I understand. I have also been there. I understand the feeling because I have also been cheated on in my previous relationship.

Me: Yeah hey.

Chris: I admit I may never be perfect or make you smile at all times but I will love you and surely my actions will make you believe that gorgeous.

Me: For real?

Chris: Yeah, I love you gorgeous.

Me: I love you too.

OMG! Did I just say that out loud?

Chris: (Smiling)Wow! I have been waiting to hear that.

I chuckled.

We chatted and laughed in between.

We drove then we got at my place.

We deeply had a passionate french kiss to a tender kiss on the nose.

He wanted to kiss me more, but stopped himself because it was getting late by just giving me a little peck on my nose.

Me: Bye Chrisy.

Chris: Bye gorgeous.

He opened the door for me and we hugged.

I unlocked the gate and opened the door and got in. I quickly placed down my bag. Time was not on my side. I washed my hands and started cooking. I kept on looking outside through the window to check if mama was coming. "Sighing" I finally got done. I felt relieved. :) You know you're in love when you can see a person once for the shortest amount of time during the day and you can't stop smiling :) well that was me I couldn't stop smiling when I thought about Chrisy . I headed to my bedroom and undressed I then went to the bathroom. I bathed then got done and did my necessities. I wore my pyjamas.

\*

\*

I headed to the lounge and mama got in with Jonathan.

Me: Mama why didn't you use a taxi?

Flora: Hello to you too nana.

Me: Oops sorry.

Flora: Jonathan insisted that his bringing me here.

Me: Oh!

Flora: Bye Johnny, nana all I want now is a nice warm long bath it will relax me. I'm going to take a bath and please take Jonathan out.

I just looked at her and then she headed to her bedroom.

Flora: (Shouting) don't forget to lock the gate.

Me: You are becoming a regular here.

Jonathan: I...

Me: Save it!

We got out.

I wanted to lock the gate.

Me: Bye.

Jonathan: I want to talk to you.

Me: No we have nothing to talk about.

I took the keys out from my pocket and wanted to lock the gate.

Jonathan: No wait.

He held my hand and looked at me. Our eyes locked. He looked sincere this time not this rudeboy but a different guy. He was really down to earth.

Me: Don't touch me. Let go of my hand.

Jonathan: Please Lebo I wanna talk to you please hear me out.

Me: No. Just go!

He put his index finger over my mouth to shut me up.

Jonathan: Shhhh!



Me: (Mumbling) Rudeboy just go.

He removed his finger over my mouth and held both of my hands.

Jonathan: Look at me. Don't look away. Well I want to...

- 
- 

•☺ ☺Hello family members. Please understand when I don't post,admin also has a life like all of you. Yol remember that a few weeks back I used to give yol two to three inserts per day "sigh" it's because at that time I was free and now I'm not. Whenever I have time I will bless yol with an insert neh :) no hard feelings. I love you all :\* ;)

\*

<3 Insert 50 <3

- 
- 
- 

Conversation with Mr.Rudeboy continues.

Jonathan: I want to talk to you.

Me: Duh! What are you doing now?

Jonathan: Uhm...

Me: Talking right?

Jonathan: Please hear me out.

Me: No.

Jonathan: Please.

Me: No.

Jonathan: Arg! Fuck!

Me: Fuck too!

Jonathan: Why are you so pig headed?

Me: (Shouting) so what if I'm stubborn?

Jonathan: Just shut up!

Me: Jackass!

Jonathan: Asshole!

Me: I knew that act won't last. Rudeboy as always.

Jonathan: Pshhhh! Please listen to me.

Me: No!

Jonathan: Please.

Me: Aha! Please go.

Jonathan: Just hear me out.

Me: Fine.

Jonathan: Thanks.

Me: Two minutes.

Jonathan: Sure.

Me: Get to the point.

Jonathan: Uhm...

Me: Tick tock,tick tock,tick tock. One minute remaining.

Jonathan: In a few days I'm leaving.

Me: So?

Jonathan: Please take care of yourself and stay away from Chris I don't like him.

Me: So what if you don't like him?

Jonathan: Just stay away from him. I'm just looking out for you.

Me: Thanks but please stay out from my personal life.

Jonathan: Yeah I'm leaving,going back to varsity just for a few months. Since it's my last year then I'll be back for good.

Me: So where do I fit into this whole thing. Yeah right you are leaving so what?(Rolling my eyes)

Jonathan: I just wanted to let you know.

Me: Oh...okay.

Jonathan: Look...

He held my chin using his index finger so that I look up.

Me: Don't touch me!

Geez! I have this weird feeling when he touches me. I can't even explain it. "Thinking" why do I feel like this when he touches me I don't understand because I hate the guy. He sends shivers down my spine.

I wonder why???

???

???

???

He looked straight into my eyes. I looked away.

Jonathan: Look at me.

I failed,I totally failed I couldn't look at him. I don't know why.

Jonathan: I'm almost done with my studies,I will be back and settle down It's almost going to be the end of the year.

Me: Oh okay,although I'm lost. I don't know where I fit into this whole thing.

Jonathan: Just stay the hell away from Chris.

Me: No! No! No! No! No!

Jonathan: I will be back for you.

Me: (Astonished)Mhh?

I'm confused what does he mean when he says he will be back for me. Just when I needed an answer from him his phone rang.

Rudeboy's phone rang and he answered. Their conversation went on and on.

Jonathan: Look I have to go. There's an emergency. Just remember to stay away from that guy.

Me: Whatever!

Pushing him and wanting to lock the gate but I failed he was too strong.

Me: Bye.

Jonathan: Stay away from Chris and other guys. If a man whistles at you, do not respond, you are a lady not a dog.

I laughed :v

Giving me a weird look.

Jonathan: Did I say anything funny?

I went on mute.

Jonathan: Take care. Continue to be a girl with a mind. A woman with attitude and a lady with class.

Me: Dude are you drunk?

Jonathan: No, just be yourself hey. Continue to have discipline, self-awareness and the desire for constant refinement. You are a tough woman and concentrate on your studies no boys okay. Oh! I repeat stay away from guys and Chris he was saying that in a slow manner.

Me: You sound like my dad.

Jonathan: I truly deeply lo...

Me: Shhh! I don't wanna hear what you are going to say. Todles rudeboy! Ciao!

\*

I pushed him, he grabbed me and hugged me. His arms were around my waist I didn't respond to the hug. I stood there limply, like a rag doll. I didn't say anything. There was just silent between us I felt at ease. My head was placed on his chest then I looked up. It was an eye to eye hug but I failed I just couldn't look at him however he maintained eye contact. It was like I could see all the way into the depths of his soul. He was wrapping me up as if he has a fear of letting me out of his embrace. I had goosebumps the feeling was tense but also good at the same time. Geez! Not to mention his colon and the intense of abnormality I had.

OMG!

OMG!

OMG!

What is happening to me?

Why do I feel like this?

My knees were wobbly.

My feet were light.

I was breathing in his smell.

Smelling his colon.

Feeling his fast heartbeat against my body.

I have never felt like this. I was in another planet. I snapped out of it and pulled away.

He looked at me with teary eyes. I moved back and locked the gate.

Jonathan: Please don't go,let's talk.

Me: (Shouting) I hate you!

Jonathan: No you don't mean that I really...

I didn't look back I just kept on walking.

He kept on talking but I was not listening I was heading inside the house.

\*

I got in and locked the door. I sat down and took a long deep audible breath.

Why the hell did I let him hug me, I really hate the guy.

Gosh! What just happened?

I then stood up and peeped through the window and there was Rudeboy leaning on his car in deep thoughts. He then got into his car and drove away. I sat there all alone while thinking about what just happened and waiting for mama to get done. She got done bathing and we had dinner. I washed the dishes then I said goodnight to mama.

\*

\*

I headed to my bedroom and got underneath my covers.

:) Babe called and we had a good conversation. Then I slowly felt sleepy while talking to Chrisy. I don't know when I felt asleep. Off to Lebolala land.

*ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZzzzzz*

\*

\*

Days passed. My relationship with Chris was still good no it was fantastic :) Everything was awesome.

The past few days I prepared my school things and also went through my books. Revised and checked some upcoming topics we are going to learn about. It was now the night before schools reopen. Everything was in order. I had an early night and I set my alarm on. Had a chat with lover boy . Then off to lebolala land.

*ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzZzzzzzzz*

\*

\*

The next morning mama woke me up.

While opening the curtains.

Flora: Rise and shine baby!

Me: Five more minutes please.

Flora: Hahahahahaha get up baby.

Me: I hate school.

Flora: Baby you are going to be late.

Me: Mama school is just a fancy name for prison.

Flora: :v Prison.

Me: Yeah!

I stood up and made my bed. I dragged my feet to the bathroom I bathed and did my necessities. I wore my school uniform,took my school bag and headed to the kitchen.

Flora: Are you excited?

Me: No Mama, more work,more homework,more boring long hours with boring teachers,more drama....

I was going on and on.

Flora: Hooo! Hold up sister and eat your breakfast.

Me: (Sighing) okay.

I ate my breakfast and got done. Mama gave me my lunch money. She kissed me on my forehead then I bided farewell.

I walked and took a taxi to school.

Home>>>School.

\*

\*

I got to school.

Geez!

Gosh!

Welcome to hell hole.

Welcome to prison.

I met up with my buddies at our usual spot.

Me: Ladies!

Them: Buddy! (Shouting)

Me: Wow! Guys it's still early.

While chatting with my buddies I decided to text my man.

Buhle: Mhm...texting mr lover boy?

Them: Hoooooooooooo!

Me: Guys you are disturbing me.

☒☒☒☒☒☒☒☒

Me: Good morning babe. I just can't hold back my feelings I truly deeply love you. I know I never really express my feelings to you but I can't hide them therefore I want you to know that I adore

you. Thank you for being in my life :) Enjoy your day babe. Lol I can't wait to get those sweet juicy lips of yours.

I pressed send.

OMG!

I realized I sent the message to the wrong person.

I tried to stop the message because I sent it to the wrong person but it got delivered.

Me: I read the message to them. Guys I sent the message to Thato.

They burst out laughing.

Me: It was a mistake.

Then my phone beeped notifying me that I have a message.

✕✕✕✕✕✕✕✕✕✕

Thato: I love you too strawberry. I have been waiting for this day. I'm glad you came back to your senses. Ever since we broke up my feelings never faded then I realized that I still love you. I'm almost gonna get there just now so that you can taste my juicy sweet lips you mentioned on the message.

I text back.

Me: Oh! Sorry my bad the message was not meant for you. Sorry to get your hopes up. My bad gosh! this is awkward. It was meant for Chris my boyfriend.

Thato: o... oh

O.o :o

\*\*\*

Buhle: Oooooo! Here he comes.

Cleo: (Laughing) this is going to be awkward.

Sam: Mhm...and funny.

Me: Who?

Sam: Look back.

I turned and there was Thato.



Oops.

- 
- 
- 

Like(y) the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

This is really awkward.

I wonder what is Thato going to say to Lebo for getting his hopes high.

Hade boss!

\*

#back\_to\_school

#back\_to\_drama

<3 Insert 51 <3

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

-

-

-

He came near and my crazy buddies bust out with laughter.

Me: Guys no it ain't nice to do that.

Thato passed us as if we were invisible.

Me: Thato!

He walked.

Me: Thato!

He looked back.

Thato: Oh! Hi guys I didn't see you there.

Cleo: (Mumbling and laughing) really?

Me: Shhhh!

Them: Hey Thato.

Me: I'm sorry about the message.

Thato: It's cool.

Me: I really mean that uhm...look,I didn't mean to get your hopes up for nothing.

Thato: Sure no sweat.

Me: We cool.

Thato: Yeah.

Then he left.

"Thinking" Thato doesn't change I doubt he will. He is going to be a father but he is still a player Geez! Two babies but still irresponsible.

The bell rang and we got in the school premises and I switched off my phone. We went to assembly and we were welcomed back. Assembly proceeded,well as always. I headed to my homeroom,then period one and other periods followed. Soon it was break.

\*

\*

I headed out and I bumped into Thato.

Thato: Strawberry can we talk.

Me: Lebo not strawberry. Anyway what do you wanna talk about?

Thato: This morning I couldn't talk to you because you were with your friends. Strawberry why are you hiding your feelings I know you still love me.

:v I laughed.

Thato: Did I say anything funny?

Me: No.

Thato: Look Strawberry, there is no need to hide your feelings for me. I know the message was meant for me. You just have pride and that's why you even lied to me by saying it's a mistake but I totally understand it must be hard for you to resist a hot and gorgeous guy like me.

Me: (Looking at him) really?

Thato: Yeah! I know you want me back.

Me: Mhm...I'm still too young to be a stepmother to two babies.

Thato: Ahh...babes let's just work things out.

Me: Heeee! Thato are you listening to everything you are saying right now?

Thato: Yeah.

Me: Hahahaha :v what you are saying is just shit. Total SHIT maybe you have mistaken the difference between your mouth and asshole.

Thato: Mhm...playing hard to get. I like :p

Me: Mxm! (rolling eyes) shit is coming out of your mouth how about you use your asshole.

Thato: Uhm...

Me: Thato man grow up! Mosa is pregnant and you should be supporting her. Ciao!

I just left him there.

\*

I went to the tuckshop and bought lunch I then joined my buddies.

While eating and chatting:

Sam: Lebo where is that hot hunk?

Me: Which hunk?

Sam: From your moms work.

Buhle: Hahahaha Sammy you still have the hots for him.

Sam: Duh! Who wouldn't be.

Cleo: Yeah hey his beautiful.

Sam: Wow! Girl! His HOT!

Buhle: I agree his a hot hunk.

Me: Oh...okay.

Buhle: So Lebo what do you think?

Me: He is okay.

They looked at me.

Me: What?

Them: Just okay?

I nodded.

Me: Yeah.

Sam: You are blind.

Me: Nope.

Sam: So when was the last time you saw him?

Me: Who?

Sam: The hunk, duh! Rudeboy right? That's what you call him.

"Thinking" Samantha made me think about the last day I saw Jonathan mhm... What went down yeah the hug :) I remember that night when I slept,my pajamas still smelt his cologne and totally seeing the other side of rudeboy I never knew existed. Mxm! ./ Maybe he was just acting as always I doubt he really has that nice side.

Samantha Waving.

Sam: Hello!

Me: Mhm...

Sam: Why are you smiling?

Me: I'm not.

"Thinking"

Oh! Gosh! Did I smile?

Why would I smile?

I hate the guy!

Sam: Yes you are.

Me: No

Sam: Yes!

Me: No!uhm... anyway I can't remember on which day to be exact but I guess his probably back to university.

Sam: Really?

Me: Yeah,anyway I don't even know why we are talking about him I dislike the guy. The is nothing fascinating about him his just a guy with a stinking attitude. He thinks his all that and...

Buhle: Hooo! Sister hold up.

Cleo: Yeah! What's with the hate?

Sam: How can you hate a fine ass like that?

Me: Please guys let's change the topic. So how were the holidays?

Sam: Why do you hate the guy?

Me: Buhle how are things between you and Dan?

Sam: Don't avoid my question.

Me: Buhle?

Buhle: Great hey :)

We chatted while Samantha was annoying me about Rudeboy. I wonder what they see in him that I don't see. Break ended and I headed to class.

\*

\*

On my way to period four I bumped into Lisa. I haven't seen Mosa today I wonder if she's well.

Lisa: Lebo! Hoo it's a new term and you still have that long hair of yours. You should rock up with a new weave hahahahaha my bad I forgot that the only thing you can afford is to relax your hair.

Me: Mhm... You are all hip and hyper this term neh what went wrong from acting nice when you are with me. Oh! I forgot,you thought I was gonna go blab about your blessers to the whole school. I ain't that type.

Lisa: Cut the crap and get a new weave.

Me: Hoo! Lisa! The old men must be giving it to you real hard and nice neh! You are all hyper and talkative. You are even glowing.

Lisa: I guess they can't stand my beauty :) :p I doubt they will go for you with that hair of yours.

Me: My hair is just fine the way it is, I can straighten it, curl it, style it, let it loose and so on. I just love it the way it is. I never asked for your input or opinion about my hair. So bugger off!

Lisa: Hoooo! Shem! You are just trying to console yourself because you can't afford a nice weave or hair-do.

Me: Who informed you that I can't afford it. If I want a weave I can put it. So mind your own damn business it's my hair and not your hair.

Lisa: Don't worry dear I can donate neh. I usually take off my weave while it's still fresh and nice I can donate it to you. I change my weaves every now and then because I can afford sweetie.

Me: If I remember well I'm not the one who sleeps with old people yeah hey hags. Old men who are old enough to be your dad. From a taxi driver to a old white man and so on not to forget a school pupil which is Thato. Mhm...maybe it's not only him neh. Geez! Just to get money.

Lisa: Shut up!

Me: You should stop getting banged by them and put more effort on your schoolwork so that one day you can be successful. Success is not sexually transmitted, so stop sleeping with successful men and work hard so that one day you can have money to buy your sooo called weaves. I don't have time for this I gotta attend my next period.

\*

\*

School was just school hey I went to my fourth period and other periods proceeded. On my last period two girls got in and stood in the front. Mrs.Lombard stood up.

Mrs Lombard: Class we have two new members to join us.

"Thinking" iyoo! At this time of the year it's either they were kicked out of their previous school or they are new around here.

Mrs.Lombard: Welcome them and be nice to them. Work together with them so that they feel welcome and can enjoy this subject.

I recognized one of the girls I looked closely.

OMG!

OMG!

OMG!

What is she doing here I thought she's in varsity. She kinda looks old!

Ohhh! Gosh! "Sighing"

I think we are going to have another version of Queen M. Here comes hell!

•

•

•<3 Insert 52 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

They greeted us.

Mrs.Lombard: You can take your seats.

There were two open seats at the back in different places.

She passed in my row.

????: Sophie!

I looked up and baam it was Natalie!

I just looked at her.

Natalie: We are going to have fun hey.

Me: Mxm!

Mrs.Lombard: Young lady I didn't say you must chit chat I said you must sit down I want to start with my lesson. Maybe I should spell it to you ABC-apply bum to chair.

The class laughed.

:) I immediately had a grin on my face.

She walked to her table, the lesson proceeded and in no time it was after school.

I packed my books into my bag and got out. I walked to the gate and Natalie was being picked up by some other man I think it's his dad because she called her dad.

As I was about to go catch a taxi.

????: Lebo.

I looked back and it was my friends.

Cleo: It seems as if you have a ride.

Buhle: Mr Lover boy is here.

Me: (Smiling) really?

Pointing at Chris's car.

Buhle: Yeah!

I went to them.

Me: Bye girls.

Them: Play safe!

Me: (Rolling eyes) ohhhhh please!

\*

There was Chris leaning on the passengers door dressed nicely.

I went straight to him smiling ear to ear as if I was a little kid who just got a lollipop :)

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Chrisy(Smiling)

Chris: It's great to see you.

Me: I missed you.

I stood there.

Chris: Are you gonna just stand there and not do anything after seeing your man.

:) I went to him and we hugged then he leaned in and we kissed.



I broke the kiss and he opened the car door for me. Mhm...a gentleman as always and I hopped in. Then he drove.

Me: So what brings you here?

Chris: Can't I come and fetch my girl?

Me: Of course you can I just didn't expect you :)

Chris: My family has been asking about you so when are you coming over?

Me: Uhm...

Chris: Gorgeous you have been delaying anyway you are coming over for lunch on saturday.

Me: But babe...

Chris: No buts okay.

Me: "Sighing" okay.

Chris: Great.

He kissed me on my cheek.

Me: No! don't do that what if you knocked over something,you can't drive and kiss me at the same time.

Chris: Chill my love I've got this,okay.

I nodded.

Me: Chris?

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: What if they don't like me?

Chris: Who?

Me: Your family.

Chris: Who wouldn't like a adorable girl like you with a good soul.

I pouted.

Me: You are just trying to make me feel better.

Chris: No,they will definitely love you.

Me: "Puppy face" really?

Chris: Yeah.

Me: I hope so.

Chris: Don't worry gorgeous.

Me: Chris?

Chris: My love.

Me: Is it the right time to let them know about us. Like the meeting and stuff.

Chris: Yeah,look my love I'm certain about us I have never been this sure about something like this. I'm hundred percent sure okay.

Me: Okay.

Chris: What is up with a lot of questions?

Me: I just wanted to know.

Chris: Lighten up gorgeous,everything will go well.

Me: (Smiling) okay babe.

Chris: Do you want to grab some snacks?

Me: No thanks I have a lot of chores waiting for me at home.

We chatted and we got at my crib we said our goodbyes and I got inside. It's hard to say bye to babe we didn't get enough time together.

\*

\*

I changed and did my chores. Went through my schoolwork then I cooked. Mama arrived, later on we ate and chatted while watching TV. She washed the dishes while I bathed I got done and said goodnight to mama. I went off to my bedroom and I got inside my covers. While browsing through my newsfeed on facebook my phone beeped it was a message notification I logged out of facebook. I checked the message and it was from a random number.

\*

Message: [REDACTED]

+2783252.... @21:33

"Hi my snuggle honey bunny <3 I hope you are still well and doing great. The dark skies of the night are a canvas on which I paint my dreams and imagine us together, Now and forever... Have a goodnight and sweet dreams. I love you a lot boo bear". Sending lots of kisses to you Lebo.

\*

"Thinking" ncoh! Sweet Chrisy :) maybe it's his sisters phone uhm... probably he didn't buy any airtime. Hahahaha I'm no longer gorgeous I'm now boo bear.

I got on WhatsApp and text Chris.

"Hi babe thanks for the goodnight message"

Chris: What message? I didn't send you a message I was about to send you one.

Me: Oh! That's weird maybe it's a mistake it was not meant for me.

Chris: Okay babe.

Me: Night! Night! babe I'm off to lalaland. Mwaha.

Chris: Lol! I just hope I dream about you :)

Me: Hahaha no I want you to have nightmares.

Chris: Hell no! Hahaha I'm thinking about you and I'm going to dream about you. Thinking about you is the tipping point where my nightmares end and sweet dreams begin.

Me: Sweet. There is no time to chat babe I have to wake up early tomorrow. Sleep well.

Chris: Sleep well too gorgeous and dream about me. Mwaha.

Me: Night babe :\*

I placed my phone next to my pillow.

"Thinking" who could this be. It ain't a wrong message. Whoever sent it knows me he or she even mentioned my name. It's meant for me. This is really weird but who could send this message and not mention his or her name. I was really curious.

I decided to reply back and text.

"Hi who are you?"

I waited for a response but zilch I didn't get a response.

I kept on thinking about the message and I felt sleepy.

I slowly dozed off and went to lebolala land.

ZzzzzzzZzzZzzzzzzzzzzZ

\*

\*

The following morning mama woke me up I did my same morning routines and went to school.

Home>>>School

I got there and met up with my friends at our usual spot.

Me: Buddies! :)

Them: Hala! Hala! Hala!

Buhle: Hooo! Chomi! Have you seen the video?

Me: What video?

Sam: Mhm...you are late darling.

Me: What are you all talking about?

Cleo: Let me show you.

Sam: (Rolling eyes) gosh! You are falling behind! The video is trending.

Buhle: Yeah! Hey the school is buzzing.

Sam: Drama! Drama! Drama! Baby everyone is on about it.

Me: Who? What are you all on about?

Cleo took out her phone and when she was about to show me the bell rang. She quickly switched it off and we went to assembly. It got done and we went to classes. Mhm...as you know boys they are always after the new kid in the block yeah I'm talking about Natalie.

Soon it was break.

\*

\*

Everyone was talking and laughing. Having little cokas I was left out as I haven't seen the video.

On my way out I met my buddy Cleo.

Me: Cleo show me the clip.

Cleo: Oh! Yeah I forgot.

She took out her phone and showed me the clip.

OMG!

OMG!

OMG!

It was a s\*x clip of someone being intimate with....

Geez!

Why?

Yoo! The person is really flexible but it's disgusting.

Geez! It's the second day of school and there's already drama.

Yoo! I could not believe what I saw haaaaaaa!

Ya neh!

•

•

•Mini skirt

<3 Insert 53 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

It was Lisa being banged in a cab or car my mind clicked and I thought about her blessers . The clip was disgusting.

Me: Cleo who could record this and why?

Cleo: Maybe to get back at her,maybe she has enemies.

Me: Yeah hey maybe.

I looked clearly because the clip was not vivid enough and baam! it was this other man. The man looked familiar.

Me: Cleo I know him.

Cleo: Who?

Me: The man.

Cleo: Oh...okay who it is?

Me: Uhm...well yesterday I saw this man picking up Natalie.

Cleo: The new girl.

Me: Yeah! And she called him dad.

Cleo: Wow! (Astonished) so it's her dad?

Me: Mhm...maybe let's not make any assumptions.

Cleo: Ah...but you said she called him dad.

Me: Yeah, gosh! If it's her dad this is really bad.

Cleo: Sooooo bad.

Me: Some men thou, why would he do this. Just imagine if it was Natalie being intimate with an older man like him. I don't think he would like his daughter to be associated with old men.

Cleo: Yeah! and the video is trending.

Me: Mhm...

Cleo: If it's really her dad, wow! just one word.

Me: Aha...one word buddy!

We went to the tuckshop to grab some lunch and then joined the others.

\*

We ate our lunch while chatting. The school was still buzzing about the video.

Buhle: I didn't see Lisa today.

Cleo: Me too.

Me: Guys I think I know the guy.

Cleo: Hahaha not guy just say the old man.

Buhle: Hooo! Chomi so what is his name?

Cleo: That guy looks old.

Me: I saw him here.

Buhle: And?

Me: He was here for Natalie,he fetched Natalie and I heard her saying dad to him.

Buhle: Wow! This is major.

Me: Yeah,but I ain't sure whether it's his dad.

Samantha chuckled.

Buhle: Mhm...Sam do you know something we don't know?

We all looked at Samantha.

Samantha: (Clears throat)...I kinda know Natalie and her family which is...

Then when she was about to talk Natalie showed up with her gang. Hyper as ever. Yeah! Hey the new kid in the block.

Natalie: Sophie!

\*

<3 Insert 54 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

She repeated.

Natalie: Sophie!

I just ignored her and she passed us with her friends.

My conversation with my girls continued.

Buhle: So it's her dad.

Cleo: Sammy out with it!

Me: Yeah, we can't wait any longer we wanna know.

Sam: Uhm...

Buhle: Uhm...what?

Sam: Yeah! guys.

Cleo: What do you mean when you say yeah?

Sam: Duh!

Buhle: Explain.

Sam: Yeap it's Natalie's dad and I looked at the video closely because I wasn't quiet sure at first and yeap it's her dad.

Me: Yoo!

Buhle: Iyoo!

Cleo: Yeah! You can say that iyooo again it really deserves a iyooo.

Buhle: I don't think she has seen the video yet.

Sam: Yeah! if she had seen the video, she was not gonna be her normal self.

Me: :) She deserves this although I kinda feel sorry for her to have a dad like that.

Buhle: Any beef?

Me: Mhm...chomi that bimbo!

Cleo: Hahaha bimbo what did she do now?

Me: "Sighing" where do I begin now?

Cleo: Duh! From the begin.

Buhle: A to Z chomi.



Me: Fine.

I told my buddies about Natalie to how I first met her with Adam and the Rudeboy saga. To her telling me that I must wash her undies and the baseball confrontation with her girls etc.

While chatting the bell rang.

We departed and I reported to my fourth period.

\*

\*

I attended the other periods and then it was after school. I had a meeting with my public speaking team since we were getting ready to compete in the next month and after the meeting I went home.

School>>>Home.

\*

I got at home and did my chores. Then I did my homework and compiled my public speaking speech. After that I decided to call Mosa I know she might have treated me badly in the past but I just wanna know how she is holding up.

Mosa: Hello.

Me: Hi girl,how are you?

Mosa: I'm getting fat and you?

Me: (Laughing) I'm fine.

Mosa: We haven't spoken at school.

Me: Yeah hey. Has the bump shown?

Mosa: Yeah,but it ain't that visible for people to see it. I only notice it because I know I'm pregnant.

Me: Okay.

Mosa: I'm just wondering how will my friends take it. I guess I just have to be ready for the schools gossip and the nasty stares that I will get.

Me: I know it will be tough but just concentrate on your baby and studies. You can't afford to have stress while you are pregnant it's not good for the baby.

Mosa: Ya.

We talked.

Me: We will chat hey.

Mosa: Yeah,it was nice talking to you.

Me: Ya,I'm glad that you are well.

Mosa: Bye Lebo.

Me: Bye Mosa.

I hung up and I started with cooking. When I was almost done mama arrived.

Flora: Nicky.

Me: :) Mama.

Flora: How was school?

Me: lyoo! Sister how can you ask how was prison. That place is hell.

She laughed.

Me: Uhm...hell but with drama hey.

Flora: Things have changed,in our times there was less dramas that happened. The old generation has respect,values and morals unlike the new generation.

Me: Yeah,on that one I agree with you mama. There is only a minority of them who still have respect.

Flora: So what went down.

Me: (Laughing) I was thinking when are you going to ask me.

I then told her about the video and so on. She was shocked and said a whole lot of stuff. We chatted while I finished up cooking. I got done and I went to bath while mama also bathed.

I got done and later on we spoke with my brothers and dad on the phone while having dinner. Mama washed the dishes and I headed to my bedroom.

\*

Chris called and we spoke for almost an hour. Damn it's hard not seeing him.

While talking.

Chris: Gorgeous it's almost gonna be your birthday. So what are you planning.

Me: Nothing major,I don't want anything fancy just lunch with my dearly loved ones. I don't want any birthday parties except for my 21st birthday.

Chris: Yeah,that will be major.

Me: Babe please sing for me.

Chris: (Chuckles) as in like a lullaby?

Me: Uhm...yeah.

Chris: Hahahaha I'm not good with that I would rather sing a nice Rnb or Soul track.

Me: Cool then start.

Chris: I was not serious my love. I suck with singing.

Me: Mhm...but the other day you sang for me. You remember you sang for me in the car.

Chris: "Sighing"

Me: Please my munchkin.

Chris: Nope.

Me: Please.

Chris: I bet you are making that puppy face when you saying please. I know you usual do that when you want something from me.

Me: Nope I'm not.

Chris: Oops! Then sorry gorgeous I can't sing for you.

Me: Please my lover boy.

Chris: No.

Me: Please my lover boy,my hotshot,my boo thang,my romeo,my sugar pop,my sexy Chrisy...my

Chris: Hahahaha hold on with the pet names.

Me: So babe do my pet names work on you?

Chris: Oh! Gosh! Why can't I ever say no to you.

Me: Because I'm your gorgeous.

Chris: Really?

Me: Yeah and sing any song by Boyzone.

Chris: Okay you are my queen and your wish is my command gorgeous.

Chris: That is why I'm going to sing "Everyday I love you more"

Chris: 5,4,3,2,1. I don't know...

He chuckled :v

Then he stopped.

Me: You don't know what?

There was silence and then he started to sing.

While he was singing.

Me: Nco! Babe that's sweet.

If only he could see me I was smiling nonstop yeah hey blushing.

CHRIS Singing

♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪ ♪

"I don't know but I believe

That some things are meant to be

And that you'll make a better me

Everyday I love you

I never thought that dreams came true

But you showed me that they do

You know that I learn something new

Everyday I love you

'cause I believe that destiny

Is out of our control (don't you know that I do)

And you'll never live until you love

With all your heart and soul.

It's a touch when I feel bad

It's a smile when I get mad

All the little things I am

Everyday I love you"

\*

\*

"Everyday I love you"Those are the last words I remember because after that,I drifted to lebolala land.

I don't know when I fell asleep but I woke up the following morning I did my morning routines and then went to school.

School was just normal and we were told there is going to be a grade eleven meeting and we should come with our parents which is called parents evening.

Days passed and Lisa was still not at school as for Natalie on the other hand I don't know whether she saw the video or what.

\*

It was the day of the meeting. Students were arriving with their parents. The meeting was not yet started and parents were seated and as for us learners we were busy chatting having a cokas meeting as always and going in and out of the hall aha! being disruptive. I was with my buddies and chatting.

While chatting with them Natalie with...

\*

One girl who was standing with her friends I heard her say

????: Friends check who is coming.

????: Where?

????: In the foyer near the entrance.

They looked.

????: That's a familiar face.

????: Duh!

???: Wow! That's....

I also turned and looked and baam!...

The students were busy whispering :v

When they got near,the students went straight on mute.

•

•

•<3 Insert 55 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

It was Natalie's dad. Aha! The same man who is on the video with Lisa. The same man who picks up Natalie after-school. He was with his wife.

NcoH! Poor wife she knows zilch about her husband who gets intimate with a teen. Lisa is suppose to look up to as a father figure and not a blesser.

The learners started to whisper and laugh.

\*

\*

\*

They got near.

???: Hey Natalie!

Natalie replied with a confident smile as she knows that she's the popular new kid in the block.

Natalie: Hi guys.

A group of girls.

Them: Hi and daddy dearest.

We all laughed.

She was really getting attention. #new\_kid\_on\_the\_block

Girl1: Hala :)

Girl2: Hey girl!

Girl3: Hello Nat!

Girl4: Hi ;)

Girl5: Hala! Hala! Hala! Natalie.

Natalie: Mommy and Daddy this are my schoolmates.

Mom&Dad: Hello :)

Natalie: Mr and Mrs Botha.

????: So this is the famous daddy dearest mhm...

Natalie: What do you mean?

????: Hahahaha(laughing) don't act as if you don't know.

????: Wow! We finally meet him.

Natalie stood there with her parents and she had a confused facial expression.

????: Yeah(laughing).

My schoolmates acted as if they were journalists.

????: So Mrs Botha how do you feel about what went down?

Mrs.Botha: Uhm...my dear,which is?

????: There is no need to act as if nothing went down but we totally understand the embarrassment. We are dearly sorry.

Natalie: (Astonished) wow! Guys what are you all talking about?

????: (Rolling eyes)Oh! Please! Natalie you know we are talking about the video.

Natalie: What video?

????: Tell me that you are joking.

Natalie: Joking about? Girls I don't even have a tinny little clue what you are all talking about.

????: Gosh! Guys who is going to break the news to her.

????: Natalie! Which planet are you coming from?

????: Girl! We are talking about your dads video with Lisa.

The minute Natalie's dad heard the name Lisa his eyes popped.

Mrs.Botha: Video?

Them: Yeah!

Natalie: How come I don't know about the video. Girls please show me the video.

Then there was silence.

The girls took out their phones quickly wanting to show Natalie the video. They were shoving and pushing as if they were gonna get paid if they show Natalie the video.

Natalie: Stop guys,I can only look at one phone at a time. Chill!

????: Nat! I hope you are ready for this s\*x clip.

Mr.Botha: (Clearing his throat) Honey let's go and sit down with the other parents and get out of the kids sight.

She grabbed Mrs.Botha's hand.

????: No sir, since you haven't seen the video in which you are in maybe you should wait and see it.

Mrs.Botha: I'm kinda lost what is my husband doing in a video?

Poor Mrs.Botha she was really confused.

Mr.Botha: No let's go and sit down.

He held on tight on Mrs.Botha's hand.

Natalie: Play the clip.

One of the girls gave Natalie the phone and she played the clip.

Natalie watched the video.

We all stood there.

Mrs.Botha: Natalie baby what's on?



Natalie kept quiet.

Natalie: (Shocked) Oh! MY WORD! DADDY how could you do this?

Mrs.Botha: Natalie bring the phone here.

Mr and Mrs Botha watched the video. It was Mr.Botha's first time seeing the video.

Mr.Botha looking at his wife.

Mr.Botha: I can explain.

Mrs.Botha: Janie how could you do this!

Mr.Botha: I'm so...rry.

Mrs.Botha: Fok jou Janie![Fuck you] Jou bliksem![You bastard!]

He held Mrs.Botha's hand.

Mr.Botha: Ek is jammer[I'm sorry]

Mrs.Botha: (Shouting)Los my! ek sal jou 'n poesklap gee![Leave me! I will give you a fucken hot slap] Wie is die hoer?[Who is the whore]

Natalie: Mom it's Lisa.

Mrs.Botha: (Shouting) waar is die dom doos?[where is the dump pussy] she was referring to Lisa.

We went straight on mute.

There was silence.

Everyone was looking at them.

Mrs.Botha was fuming with anger.

\*

\*

She couldn't stop swearing in afrikaans and people were looking at her.

Mrs.Botha: Pielkop[dickhead]!

Mr.Botha: My flower let's go outside and talk.

Mrs.Botha: Jy praat kak![ You are talking shit].

She slapped Mr.Botha and then she ran outside.

We were stunned.

Then the principal walked in the hall,he got on stage and said we must be sited as the meeting is about to start.

We split and went to take our seats and the meeting proceeded and in no time it was over. Everyone was still talking about what just happened.

After the meeting Mr.Botha was nowhere to be seen. I guess he was too embarrassed to be seen.

\*

\*

We went home.

School>>>Home.

We were still puzzled about what went down. We grabbed take aways and went home. We got at home and ate while chatting then we bathed. I went to my bedroom and got underneath my covers. Off to lebo lalaland I dozed off.

\*

The next morning mama woke me up I made my bed and took a bath. After bathing I did all my necessities and headed to the kitchen.

I ate coco pops while chatting to mama.

Me: Hoooo! Mama I wonder if Natalie is going to show up?

Flora: What about that girl?

Me: Oh! You mean Lisa,she hasn't been present nowadays.

Flora: Sooner or later she has to come to school she can't hide forever.

Me: Yeah!

Flora: I feel sorry for the poor woman.

Me: Yeah mama,look I gotta go we will chat when I come back from school.

Flora: Okay my baby.

I finished my coco pops.

She kissed me on my forehead and we hugged.

\*

I took my money and school bag.

Home>>>School.

I got off the taxi and headed to where I meet my buddies at our usual spot at the gate.

Me: Girls!

Them: Buddy! :)

We hugged.

It wasn't even a minute since I arrived and there was Lisa coming.

OMG!

OMG!

OMG!

A car pulled over mhm....

Mrs.Botha was dropping off Natalie!

Natalie got out of the car and Mrs.Botha also got out.

Mrs.Botha: Show me this Lisa kid!

Baam!

Boom!

•

•

•

Hooooo! Hooooo! Hooooo! I cannot wait to see this.

Like the insert and share the page.

I repeat,like the insert.

:\* Love admin :\*

Lol :v am I a crazy admin?

#Lisa\_vs\_MrsBotha

What is gonna go down?

Keep the comments coming.

🗨️ I'm a loyal admin when I have time,I keep my promises :)

#I\_post\_when\_im\_free

.\*

.\*

<3 Insert 56 <3

✧

✧

✧

-

-

-

Lisa arrived hoooo! Baby all eyes on her! Mama was right when she said she can't hide forever.

Natalie: Bye mom!

Mrs.Botha got out of the car.

Mrs.Botha: No sweetie, I want you to show me that girl.

Natalie: She hasn't been at school for the past few days.

Mrs.Botha: Baby don't lie to me.

Natalie: I'm not lying mother.

Mrs.Botha: Then show me!

Hooooooooo! School learners never get out of trouble.

????: Mrs.Botha I can show you.

Mrs Botha looked at the girl.

The girl pointed at Lisa.

????: Lisa!

Lisa just walked.

????: Lisa!

Lisa looked back.

Lisa: Yeah!

????: Someone wants to see you.

Mrs.Botha looked at Lisa.

Mrs.Botha: Oh! So you are the little whore who is busy sleeping with my husband.

Natalie: Mom! Please! Don't make a scene. Don't embarrass me like this.

Mrs.Botha: You little bitch ain't you too young to be rolling up with an old man.

Natalie: Mom stop,I have already been humiliated I don't need this.

Mrs.Botha was not listening to Natalie.

While she was busy talking the bell rang and Bheki came to lock the gate. Lisa was saved by the bell.

\*

\*

We got inside the school premises and assembly proceeded. Lisa was nowhere to be seen maybe she was hiding. After assembly I reported to class. Periods went on and then it was break. The topic of the day was Lisa. Even at the beginning of break I hardly saw her maybe she was still hiding and feeling self-conscious. I decided to go to the toilet before heading to the tuckshop. I got in and did my business then got done. I saw a group of girls busy chatting while I washed my hands.

High school neh! There's always a group of girls in the toilet,mhm...for what? I just don't know.

????: Who is in there?

????: Yeah,I have been meaning to ask the same thing,the door has been closed ever since we

got here.

????: They usually close the door if the toilet is broken or something.

????: Wait,let me check out.

She kneeled and checked to take a peep.

She stood up.

????: There is someone in there,I saw her feet.

????: Mhm...girlfriend have you seen Lisa?

????: No,I last saw her this morning when she was getting some piece of shit from Natalie's mom and you guys?

Them: Nope,we haven't seen her.

????: No one can sit alone in the toilet unless if they hiding,there is only one way to find out.

????: (Laughing) I have a plan.

????: Which is?

????: Dolls! Just follow my lead.

They nodded.

She took out some papers and set them on fire. While she was near the closed door.

It smelt as if something big was burning.

The girl screamed.

????: Fire! The toilet is on fire.

The girls screamed as if the toilets were really on fire. They were even coughing.

Geez! They are really drama queens.

The closed door,quickly opened. Baam! Lisa came out rushing only to find out that it's a prank.

When they looked at her she was embarrassed and took a few steps back to get inside.

They quickly held the door.

Then they bust out with laughter.

????: Mhm...thee famous porn star is hiding.

????: Why are you hiding,you are suppose to be enjoying the fame.

Lisa stood there helplessly as if she ain't the vibey bubbly Lisa that I know.

????: You can't hide forever doll.

Lisa: Shut the fuck up!

????: Mhm now she can talk.

????: How does it feel being Natalie's step mom?

Then they laughed.

Their conversation was heating up mhm...I on the other hand had a rumbling sound in my stomach.

Their conversation went on while I went out and grabbed some beef burger&Apple Juice at the tuckshop. I joined my buddies,ate my lunch while chatting. Break was over and I reported to period four,periods followed and in no time it was after-school.

\*

\*

Home>>>school.

I got in the taxi and went home. When I got there I did my usual. Homework and chores. Mama arrived and cooked. Later on we had dinner while chatting of course bonding as mother and daughter. I bathed and off to Lebo laland.

ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzzzZ

\*

Friday morning I woke up did my routines and went to school. Periods proceeded then it was after-school. Nothing major happened and Friday is always a short day.

I went home and I changed my school uniform. After changing I sat at the edge of my bed and I was in deep thoughts. I am looking forward to meeting Mr.Lover boy's family on the other side I'm kinda nervous.

I had a lot of questions and thoughts roaming in my mind.

What if they don't like me?

What if they are not nice people?

While in deep thoughts my phone rang.

\*

📞📞📞📞📞📞

I looked at the caller ID.

It was my munchkin.

Me: Chrisy.

Chris: Gorgeous. I can't wait to be with you tomorrow. So are you ready for tomorrow?

Me: "Sighing" you are making me to be nervous.

Chris: No,don't be my folks are nice and you will enjoy. Meeting them ain't a big deal gorgeous.

Me: It's easy to say that and you are just trying to cheer me up.

Chris: Just be your normal self my love and everything will be great.

Me: Okay babe look I have to do my chores. Mwaha!

I hung up.

I did my chores and later mama arrived with take aways. While eating I asked for my mamas permission if I may go to Chris's crib and she agreed. I bathed and off to lebo lalaland.

ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZ.

\*

\*

📍\_Saturday\_

I woke up and did my bed. I washed my face and brushed my teeth. I headed to the kitchen and made something to eat. I made a full breakfast which included bacon,scrambled eggs,grilled tomatoes, fried mushrooms,toast with butter and cheese, sausages. I served her while she was in bed. I watched TV alone while eating. Our Saturday helper ausi[sister]Lindiwe arrived. Crazy and bubbly as always we chatted. Time flew and I bathed. I did all my necessities. I took a long time as I wanted to look really good and appropriate. I got done,I took my bag and bided farewell to mama and Lindiwe. I haven't told mama about my relationship with Chris and I intend on telling her tonight.

\*

I went out to catch a taxi. I walked and while waiting for a taxi I saw a Bugatti Veyron by Mansory Vivere. The car was coming towards my direction.



Oh! Gosh! (rolling my eyes) this car reminds me of someone which is...

Could it be...?

If it is...what is...doing here?

I just hope...won't ruin my mood.

Sighing

- 
- 
- 

Like the insert and share the page.

I repeat,like the insert ;)

Love admin

#aKaLisaStepMom\_Vs\_WifeyMrsBotha

Comment on that.

Hooooo! Baby! Someones car ;)

#Bugatti\_Veyron

Who could this be?

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 57 <3

- 
- 
-

It came towards and I noticed It was a guy although I couldn't see clearly. When it was about to come near me a taxi stopped and I hooped in.

Home>>>Town

\*

I got off then I called Chris,he told me that I must wait for him for five minutes.

He finally arrived.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Chrisy.

Chris: Wow! you look beautiful.

Me: Really?

Chris: Yeah! you have qualities that give great pleasure to see. Gorgeous you are exquisite.

I was blushing

He came closer and we shared a hug then we kissed.

He broke the kiss.

Chris: Let's not waste any time.

He opened the car door for me and I got inside. :) Such a gentleman.

\*

\*

Me: Babe,I'm nervous.

Chris: Relax my love.

I nodded.

Me: Oh! Flip!...Shit!

Chris: What?

Me: I didn't get them anything.

Chris: No,there is no need.

Me: There is a need babe,maybe we should head to the shops to maybe get dessert. Oh! Gosh!

What if they already have made up something for dessert. I'll make a fool of myself. Chrisy what should I get?

I was really talking in a fast manner.

Chris: Gorgeous slow down.

Me: Babe I can't, I have to get them something mhm...which I have no clue to what it is. I just can't rock up for lunch with nothing. I have to start everything in a positive way.

Chris: Okay, I get you.

Me: Maybe I should get them flowers or wine. What do they like?

Chris: My love just get them anything you feel like they will appreciate. Oh! and red wine will be great.

Me: I don't know munchie. Drive to the mall.

Chris: Just know they have a sweet tooth.

Me: (Smiling) Really?

Chris: Yeah.

Me: Great I will get them chocolates and wine.

Chris: (Smiling) you just read my mind. Mom and dad love chocolate.

We got at the mall and I got them chocolates with a bottle of wine.

We headed to Chris's house.

We finally arrived and he opened the door for me to get out.

I had goosebumps in my tummy.

Chris: I love you gorgeous.

Then he kissed me on my chick.

He held my hand to lead the way to the door.

I took a long deep breath.

\*

\*

We got in.

Chris: (Shouting) I'm back!

????: We are in the lounge.

Chris: Come gorgeous.

I stood there not uttering a single word.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Mhm?

Chris: Follow me.

Me: (Whispering) Munchie I'm scared.

Chris: Relax gorgeous.

I walked slowly.

Chris: Come.

He held my hand.

We got in the lounge.

Gosh!

"Thinking" Lebo relax.

Chris: Tada! (Smiling)

They looked at us.

I was nervous.

Chris: Family! Meet Lebo. Mom and dad this is my lovely girlfriend Lebohang Mofokeng. Gorgeous welcome to the Williams home.

"Thinking" Oh! Gosh! What if they say something that won't settle well with me, something not nice.

I saw a lady which I assumed that it was Chris's mom and indeed it was.

Mrs. Williams: Welcome dear (Smiling).

I smiled back and I was kinda experiencing autism.

Mrs. Williams: Are you just gonna stand there? Come and give me a hug.

I took a few steps forward, she grabbed me and gave me the warmest hug. I kinda felt at ease.

Me: I brought you and Mr. Williams this as a token of appreciation for inviting me for lunch.

Mrs. Williams: Nco! Thank you.

Mr. Williams: This is the perfect indulgent treat for us.

Chris's dad grabbed the chocolates from Chris's mom.

Mr. Williams: As I begin my perfect treat! (Smiling).

He was about to eat the chocolate.

Mrs. Williams hit him playfully on his hand.

She gave him a death stare.

Mrs. William: Not so fast my love. Lunch first.

We all looked at them and the whole family laughed. I also wanted to laugh but I was not comfortable just yet.

I took a seat and I sat next to my munchie.

Chris: Babe, I'm coming back. I just want to check something.

He wanted to stand up.

I pinched him.

Chris: Ouch!

Me: Shh!

Mrs. Williams: Any problem?

Chris: (Smiling) No, mom we cool.

Mr. Williams: (Smiling) Welcome to the family, How are you dear?

Me: I'm good thank you for asking and you Mr. Williams?

Mr. William: I'm great.

After that I didn't have a clue to what I must say.

Sharpay got in.

Bubbly as always.

Sharpay: Doll! Finally! I thought you would never come.

Me: I keep my promises(Smiling).

It was now better in the room because Sharpay was there and also other Chris's siblings.

We chatted and I was now a bit comfortable. I showed interest in their life as to their jobs,hobbies and so on it really helped me to get to know them. I didn't want them to think that I'm self-absorbed as they were asking me questions about myself therefore I also asked here and there. We shared jokes and laughed. They were really nice people.

We then went to the dining room and had lunch the food was divine.

After that I offered to help with the clearing up of the table and I washed the dishes while Sharpay helped me. She's really a bubbly and nice person.

When I got done we joined the family and just chilled. Wow, I never thought I would fit in and feel comfortable but I did although not that comfy. I was still getting used to them. Time flew and I had to go.

Mrs.Williams: It was great meeting you. I hope there will be a next time.

Me: (Smiling)Of course.

Mr.Williams: Send my regards to your parents.

I smiled.

I bided farewell to the whole family.

Chris and I got out.

Me: "Sighing) That kinda went well.

Chris: I told you so.

Me: Uhm...

Chris: Mhm...but you didn't listen.

I playfully hit him on his head.

Me: Duh! Meeting the boyfriends family for the first time can be a scary proposition.

Chris: Which didn't turn out to be scary at all and it went well.

Me: (Laughing)Hell no! I was freaking out! That's if you didn't notice.

Chris: Babe look at me.

I looked at him.

Chris: What I love more about you is that you are really respectful, polite and you have manners. Everything was just perfect gorgeous. Come here.

I took a few steps forward and Chris hugged me. We hugged for a long time I just didn't want to get out of his embrace.

Chris: I'm taking you home.

Then Mrs. Williams got out.

Mrs. Williams: Chris, my baby boy.

I chuckled.

Chris looked at his mother.

Mrs. Williams: Can you please fix that app that you said you will fix for me. You know how we adults know less about these things.

Chris: I'll do that when I come back.

Me: No, I'll take a taxi. I'll be fine.

Mrs. Williams looking at Chris.

Mrs. Williams: You see Lebo doesn't have any problem.

Chris: But mom..

Mrs. Williams: No buts with me Chris!

Geez! What's up with Chris's mom?

Does Chrisy really have to do that?

Why now?

Chris: Fine. Please excuse us.

She left.

Chris: I'm sorry gorgeous.

Me: It ain't a big deal munchie.

Chris: Do you promise that you will be fine?

I nodded.

Chris: Thank you for sparing some time to come over. I really appreciate that. This was one of the happiest moments.

Me: Yeah, it was great meeting your family. I like Sharpay.

Chris: Oh! Please she's annoying.

Me: (Laughing) No, she's cool and her weird and funny stories. I really felt at home.

We hugged and then shared a long deep french kiss. I didn't want to let go but because of time I had to go.

Chris accompanied me to catch a taxi.

\*

I got into the taxi and went to town.

When I got to town I saw the same car which was a Bugatti Veyron by Mansory Vivere. It slowed down. While walking the window opened.

????: Hey.

I just walked.

????: Let me give you a ride.

I kept on walking.

????: Mhm...pride and attitude! Don't be such a hypocrite!

I showed my middle finger.

????: Lovely dress. The dress is beautiful while the person who is wearing it is totally the opposite. Back at ya!

Me: What the fuck! Dude are you stalking me?

•

•

•

Like the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

Ladies how was it when you first met your boyfriends parents?



Comment on that.

Who is this?

Keep the comments coming.

; ) Let's increase the likes on insert 57

<3 Insert 58 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

While walking. My conversation with the mystery guy continues.

Me: Why are you stalking me?

????: I'm not stalking you.

Me: Then what are you doing?

????: Isn't it a coincidence,that we happen to be in the same place at the same time.

Me: Nope,as for being in town I can say that it's a coincidence but earlier on. What were you doing in my hood?

????: It is none of your damn business.

Me: Rude as always,by the way what are you doing in this side of town? I thought you are still in varsity.

????: Business sweetheart,as if you would get the meaning of business. You know zilch about that.

Me: Whatever, todles!

????: No! Wait,get in the car.

Me: Who said I want a lift.

????: Don't be so full of yourself. Get inside.

Me: No! I have my own legs,I'll walk I'm perfectly fine! As always aha...that you always state that your car is for high class people. Mhm...remember I don't fall under that category. A taxi will be great.

I held my head up high and walked.

????: No,wait I didn't mean that. Geez! Why do you always remember everything that I say to you.

Me: Because you are a jackass!

????: Wait up!

I left him there and finally arrived at the taxi rank. I got in and the taxi got full then it left.

Town>>>Home.

\*

\*

I got at home and found mama and Lindiwe. I changed into a more comfy outfit. While changing my phone rang and I checked the caller ID it was from a random number.

I answered.

Me: Hello.

????: Hi Lebo did you get home safely?

Me: Yeah,who am I speaking to?

????: It's Chris's mom.

Me: Oh, Hi Mrs.Williams.

Mrs.Williams: I just wanted to check up on you. I'm sorry for earlier on. It's just that I have a soft spot for Chris and his the one who usually does things for me instead of my other children. We have that bond you know...mother and son.

Me: Oh,okay.

Mrs.Williams: So am I forgiven?

Me: Yes,it ain't a big deal.

Mrs.Williams: How about I apologize properly by sticking you for lunch at any restaurant you want?



Lisa: Ncoho! Poor mommy she can't satisfy daddy's needs.

Natalie: Fuck you bitch!

Lisa: She can't perform that well in bed that's why your dad comes running to a fine ass chick like me. Your mom is to blame if she can't handle her man.

Natalie: I'm going to slap you bitch!

Natalie angrily took off her school bag and threw it on the floor.

Mr.Mokoena showed up and he was the one on corridor duty.

Mr.Mokoena: All of you get to class. You are going to be late. Move! Girls and boys. Make it snappy!

Oh! Gosh!

Why does this teacher have to ruin our happy moment when things were about to get heated up. Our little minnie action movie ended.

We went to class and then it was break. After break periods proceeded. Then it was after-school.

\*

\*

School>>>Home.

I got into a taxi and I went home.

I got there changed my uniform. Did my chores. Chrisy called and we talked. I love my munchie. I then did my homework. While sited and doing my homework mama arrived.

Me: (Smiling) mama.

Flora: Hello.

Me: Ao! Mama what's wrong you sound a bit down or is it Monday blues? (Laughing) Was it really hectic at work and you are tired?

Flora: Nicky I'm tired but that's not all.

Me: Then what's wrong?

Mama sighed.

Me: Mama?

Flora: Well it's bad news.

I put my books aside and looked at her straight in her eyes waiting for her to respond.

Me: Oh...okay.

Flora: Jonathan is in hospital.

Me: Oh! Okay people get sick all the time he will be okay. Yoo! I thought you were going to say something really major.

Flora: That's not all. His in a coma. It's a matter between life and death. Jonathan got into a car accident on Saturday. Mrs.Smith says Jonathan on Saturday was a bit down as if something was bothering him,well Lily as you call her says Johnny was speaking in riddles talking about love and all that although she didn't fully understand him. Nana?

Me: Mhm?

Flora: So it seems as if Johnny was talking about the love of his life and all that. That why is love so difficult and it seems as if he was hurting. So he decided to go out and get some fresh air then on his way out he got into an accident. The accident was huge. Several cars were involved in the accident. It's really bad. The doctors are not even sure if he will make it.

"Thinking"

Oh! My!

Oh! My word!

Oh! My gosh!

After that I hardly heard anything mama said to me.

I kinda felt bad although I don't know why. Maybe I should have been a little nice to him on Saturday but sometimes Rudeboy can be such a nuisance. His rude but he doesn't deserve this.

Maybe I should have agreed when he insisted on giving me a lift. What if it was the last time we spoke. Yeah, I hate the guy but even if we don't get along he doesn't deserve to be in such a state.

Well before he left and went to varsity he was so sweet and sincere. I remember how he was so polite when talking to me and the hug we shared. Then on Saturday when we met he decided to be a rudeboy again but I'll never forget the sweet side of him that I never thought he had.

What if it was the last time I spoke to him?

.

•

•

Like the insert and share the page.

♡Love admin♡

Shame Lebo feels bad.

Poor rudeboy.

Askise Johnny.

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 59 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

My conversation with mama continues.

I was in deep thoughts thinking about Rudeboy.

Mama kept on talking.

Flora: Micky are you even listening?

Flora: Lebo!

I snapped out of my thoughts.

Me: Mhm?

Flora: You seem to be far away.

Me: Sorry mama you were saying.

Flora: Ai! nevermind.

Me: No tell me.

Flora: I told you everything nana about Jonathan.

Me: Mama well I don't get along with Jonathan but this is just too much.

Flora: Yeah, no one deserves to be in such a state.

Me: Yeah, mama I'm done with my homework I'm going to take a nap.

Flora: Okay nana I'll start with dinner.

\*

I headed to my bedroom. I got in and threw myself on my bed. I was thinking about Jonathan. If something bad happens to him I think I won't forgive myself I was really harsh towards him on Saturday. I should have been friendly.

Lots of things were roaming in my mind. I slowly fell asleep.

\*

Later on I woke up and took a bath did my necessities and wore my pyjamas. I joined mama and we had dinner. We watched one soapie. Mama washed the dishes and I had an early night.

Off to lebo lalaland.

\*

The next morning mama woke me up.

I woke up and did my bed after that I took a bath. I did my necessities then I got done. I headed to the kitchen and ate breakfast with mama. I got done and took my school bag.

Me: Tell the Smith's to be strong for their son and everything will be okay. Mama be supportive neh.

Flora: Yeah baby I will neh. I love you.

Me: I love you too mama.

Flora: Papa called he sends his regards. He misses you nana.

Me: I miss him too and my brothers although Petro can be annoying at times. I miss fighting with him.

Flora: lyooo! You and that brother of yours. Anyone can tell whenever you two are around the

house.

Me: Hahahaha! I gotta go mama.

We hugged and she gave me my lunch money.

\*

Home>>>School.

I got off the taxi and went to meet my friends at our usual spot.

While walking I received a sweet text from my munchie telling me to have a great day and that he will call me after-school.

I met up with my buddies and then got inside the school premises.

Periods began and the others followed.

\*

\*

While in period three we were doing corrections.

I was thinking about rudeboy maybe I should go and see him. Mhm...maybe it's too soon but I doubt he would want to feel my presence there since he dislikes me.

Mev.Van de Merwe: Lebo.

Mev.Van de Merwe: Lebohang!

Well I was not concentrating I was thinking about Jonathan although I don't know why I'm so worked up about him.

"Thinking"

Should I go and see him? Nah,He probably won't want to see me I'm just the maids daughter. Even if I can go his in Intensive Care Unit I doubt I'll be allowed to see him. Poor rudeboy luckily I have my munchie aka Chrisy. I snapped out of my thoughts.

Mev.Van de Merwe: Lebo please stand up and come do the corrections of section B question 1 until 1.8 since you got the answers correct.

I stood up and did the corrections on the board while explaining.

Natalie laughed and mumbled something.

Well Natalie is a attention seeker and I continued with what I was doing.



Natalie: Hey! you in the front. I think I know you. You look familiar.

I just ignored her. Duh! Such a attention seeker.

Natalie: Ain't you the maid from the Smith's house? Your answer is wrong I think you should go back to moping the floors. That's what you good at.

The class laughed.

Mev.Van de Merwe stood up and fixed her glasses.

Mev.Van de Merwe: Young lady!

Pointing at Natalie.

Mev.Van de Merwe: The answers are perfectly correct. Natalie since you can't keep your mouth shut in my class I think you are the one who should try to consider a cleaning career since you got none of the answers correct on your script. I doubt you will even suit on a cleaning job. Cleaners are more qualified and educated more than you.

Class: Yoo!

They laughed.

Mev.Van de Merwe: Behave! Or maybe I should detain all of you during break.

I walked to my seat and sat down. The lesson continued and then it ended.

While heading to the door.

Natalie spoke with Lisa.

Yeah! I'm in the same class with the two crazy girls.

Natalie: Bitch! I told you that I'm going to make your life a living hell.

Lisa: Then go ahead!

Natalie: Mhm...attitude! I doubt you will have it when I tell you that I sent that video to your parents.

Lisa: You wouldn't dare!

Natalie: Bitch! I did.

Lisa: You don't know me and certainly you don't have their numbers. Hahahahaha you are just bluffing.

Natalie: (Smiling)I have my ways darling.

Break.

I left them there and went to the toilet and then tuckshop.

Break ended.

Period four

Period five

Period six

After-school

Bheki opened the gate and we got out.

????: (Shouting)Hey Anelisa izapha![come here]

Lisa: Mama(Faking a smile).

Lisa usually uses a taxi but today her mom is here I guess Natalie did really send the video.

Lisa stood there.

Lisa's mom: Izapha![Come here]

Lisa: Hayi,Ndicela uxolo[No,I'm sorry] Ndixolele[forgive me].

Guilty conscious,she's already apologizing before her mom confronts her.

Lisa's mom went to Lisa and held her hand roughly.

Lisa: Ouch! Mama yima[stop] Ndiyeke! [Leave me alone]

\*

There was Natalie looking at them and laughing. Then she came to me.

Natalie: I have my ways of making people not to mess with me. You ruined things with me and Jonathan maybe you are my next project.

Me: Whatever!

\*

Lisa: Mama you are embarrassing me.

Lisa's mom: (Rolling eyes) Hee! isiNgesi(English)?

Eish! Some parents don't mind making a big scene in front of our peers or friends.

- 
- 
- 

Like the insert and share the page.

- • •Love admin• • •

Mhm...iyoo! Lebo why are you thinking about rudeboy in class while you are suppose to be concentrating in class.

Yooo! Lisa you are in deep shit!

Family members tell me,have you ever been embarrassed by your parent in front of your friends or strangers?

Share your moments with me.

Comment on that.

Is Lisa going to get a hiding from her mom in front of her pears? :v

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 60 <3

- ★
- ★
- ★
- 
- 
- 

Lisa: Oh! Mama you are making a big scene,just relax ok..

Then she was shut up by a hot slap.

She placed her right hand on her cheek busy rubbing it smoothly,probably she was trying to ease the pain.

Lisa: Ndixolele[forgive me] mama.

Lisa's mom held Lisa's hand and they left.

\*

I also left and took a taxi home.

School>>>Home.

I arrived and took off my school uniform and wore my comfy clothes. I did my chores. Cooked then I did my homework. Later on mama arrived.

Flora: Mami!

Me: Hello mama.

Flora: How are you?

Me: I'm okay and you?

Flora: I'm fine.

Me: So how's Rudeboy oh I mean Jonathan?

Flora: Eish! Nana there's no change. Things are still bad.

Me: Oh...

Flora: Disappointed neh?

Me: Yeah, I thought you will come with great news.

Flora: It's still early days,he will be okay.

Me: "Sighing" okay mama. Have you seen him yet?

Flora: Yeah, I raised up Johnny. I have a hand in his upbringing.

Me: Ya neh.

Flora: It's just his family who is allowed to see him.

Me: Maybe one day I should go and see him. Do you think the Smiths will allow me?

Flora: Yeah, why not?

Me: Okay mama.

Flora: It smells divine. What did you make?

Me: Lamb stew and rice.

Flora: Mhm yummy.

Me: Tomorrow it's your turn mama you must make krummelpap. I want krummelpap with milk.

Flora: Okay nana.

We chatted and then I bathed. I got done and wiped my wet body. Wrapped a towel around my body. Cleaned the bathtub and headed to my bedroom. I applied lotion on my body then I wore my pyjamas. I joined mama and we had dinner. After that we spoke with my dad and my brothers. Then she washed the dishes while I went to my bedroom. I got inside my covers and my phone rang.

Chris: Gorgeous

Me: Chrisy.

Chris: I just wanted to hear your sweet voice.

I giggled.

Chris: Mhm...someone is blushing.

Me: Nope!

Chris: I just wanted to tell you that you must have sleep well.

Me: Thank you baby.

I didn't realize that my battery is low our call just ended like that.

I charged it and sent him a message then I slept.

\*

\*

Days passed.

Well things between me and my munchie were great. Our relationship was going stronger each and everyday although every relationship has it's own flaws. Days passed and Rudeboy was still in a coma. It was now weeks and he was still unconscious. I kept on thinking about him. It was a Friday night I was already in bed I decided to go to mamas bedroom. I switched off the lights in my bedroom since I wanted to sleep in my parents bedroom.

I headed there and got in.

Me: Mama.

Flora: Nicky :)

Me: I think I want to go and see Jonathan.

Flora: You think?

Me: Uhm...I want to. So may you please talk to the Smiths.

Flora: Okay. Yeah it can be tough to get in since Johnny is from a wealthy and well known family.

Me: Yeah and his in ICU So?

Flora: I'll call and let them know. You wanna go tomorrow right?

Me: Yeah mama.

Flora: Okay my baby.

Me: Let me get in and sleep in here.

I got inside the covers and we chatted with mama and then I slept.

\*

The following morning I woke up,washed my face and teeth. I made mama breakfast. I watched some cartoons while eating. :) I love cartoons. She informed me that the Smiths agreed and gave me the hospital details. Lindiwe arrived and started with the cleaning. I bathed when I got done I did my necessities. I got done and left. I took a taxi.

Home>>>Hospital.

\*

\*

I arrived and went inside. I went to the receptionist. She was a tough cookie and not wanting me to see Rudeboy. Being well known and being a rich kid. It was kinda hard for me to see him. While pleading to her I saw Mr and Mrs Smith.

Well Mrs Smith I call her aunt Lily that's what she prefers.

Me: Aunt Lily.

Mrs.Smith: Hi Lebo, your mom told me that you are going to come over.

She looked drained.

Me: Yeah,although they don't want to let me in.

I stood there with Mrs.Smith while Mr.Smith spoke with the receptionist.

I could see that Jonathan being in such bad state was really hitting them hard.

Lily was really devastated. Lily was not her usual bubbly self I could see she was hurting, the whole family was hurting.

Mr. Smith: Everything is now okay. You are allowed to come and see him anytime and they will let you in.

Me: Thank you.

They showed me.

Mr. Smith: We have been here everyday maybe he will appreciate a different person today.

Mrs. Smith: Yeah, he will appreciate your presence. We are going out.

"Thinking"

If only they knew how much their son hates me and mistreats me they wouldn't be saying that.

They left me in there which was in the Intensive Care Unit.

\*

\*

Seeing him being around this machines and tubes. Being helpless and being comatose. I shed a tear. I don't like hospitals. I hate hospitals and seeing someone in such a bad state like Rudeboy this was really hitting me hard. Tears slowly ran down my cheeks.

Me: Hi Jonathan. (Laughing while sniffing) well I call you rudeboy because you are always rude to me. It's me Lebo. The maids daughter aha that's how you always refer me.

I wiped off my tears.

Me: When I reminisce, I think of how we argued all the time. The time you picked me up when Natalie was ganging up on me. I told you that I want ice-cream and you didn't want to but you finally gave in.

(Laughing) You snatched my ice-cream and ate it because you didn't like yours. We have the same taste in music. Jonathan sometimes you can be a jackass I bet if you were awake right now you were gonna say I'm an asshole. You remember that song I was listening to in your car and you lowered the volume. I love the song you ended up switching off the radio. I guess you feel like annoying me when you get the chance.

\*

I held his hand.

Me: Do you still remember the song which we listened to in your car and the name of it is suddenly by Billy Ocean.

I sang the song to him and I brushed his hand.

"Thinking" Lebo what the fuck?

Why are you holding rudeboy's hand?

The guy is always mean to you.

Arg! Please stop being so full of yourself the guy is in pain and it's not time to remind the guy about the bad things he has done to you.

I continued singing to him.

Me: "I used to think that love was just a fairy tale

Until that first hello until that first smile

But if I had to do it all again I wouldn't change a thing

Cause this love is everlasting

-

Suddenly life has new meaning to me

There's beauty up above and things we never take notice of

You wake up suddenly you're in love"

Me: I love the song it's kinda funny on how we don't get along but have the same taste in music. Rudeboy wake up I promise I won't be mean to you. If you also promise that you won't be rude to me. Jonathan! Your family needs you.

Then I kept quiet.

Me: Jonathan! Rudeboy. Fight just fight harder OKAY! Jackass wake up!

He squeezed my hand.

Me: So you can hear me?

I smiled.

Me: Rudeboy squeeze me again.

He squeezed me.



Me: (Screaming) Nurse!

The machine showed waves then there was those beep sounds coming from the machines.

- 
- 
- 

To be continued...

Like the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

Is rudeboy recovering?

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 61 <3



Me: (Screaming) He squeezed my hand :)

The doctor and the nurse got in and they told me go out of the room.

Mr and Mrs Smith rushed to me.

Mr.Smith: What happened?

Me: Jonathan squeezed my hand twice.

Mrs.Smith: (Smiling) really?

Me: Yes.

Mrs.Smith: Oh! My baby is going to wake up.

Mr.Smith: My dear let's not rush into conclusions and end up being disappointed. Let's hear what will the doctor say.

Mrs.Smith: Do you really have to ruin my happy moment?

Mr.Smith: Calm down my love.

He then hugged her.

We waited and I was now running out of patience I wanted to know if rudeboy is awake.

After sometime the doctor came to us.

Me: Finally.

Mrs.Smith: Is my baby awake? I want to see him.

Doctor: Well,I have good news and bad news.

Mr.Smith: (Shouting) Get to the point!

Doctor: The good news is that your son showed minimal signs of cognitive recovery.

Me: Which means?

Doctor: These responses may be as small as tracking people in the room with their eyes, or squeezing someone's hand,and the re sponses may not even be consistent. Which is the bad news that it was just a false alarm. Your son is not awake.

Mrs.Smith cried.

Me: Oh...

I was really disappointed.

Mr.Smith: I pay good money and you are one of the good doctors. Make something. I want my son to wake up dammit! My wife is suffering and my kids are also suffering they can't bear to see their brother being unconscious.

Doctor: Him touching the lady's hand is a good sign. It shows that he loves and appreciates the lady's presence. Such patients like your son are said to be in a minimally conscious state and he has the potential for more substantial recovery. I may be one of the best doctors but when a person is in coma I can't do anything.

Mr.Smith: That doesn't please me I need him to wake up.

Doctor: Yes sir. Young lady you should come here often as Jonathan responds when you are around. Maybe he may wake up.

Me: Okay.

Mr.Smith: Please come when you have time.

Me: Yes I will.

Mr.Smith: He better wake up this week. I'm paying fortunes.

Doctor: Sir,Comas can last from several days to several weeks. In more severe cases a coma may last for over five weeks, while some have lasted as long as several years.

Mr.Smith was fuming with anger.

Mr.Smith: What? Years? Dammit!

Me: Uhm...that's my cue to leave.

I hugged Mrs.Smith and left.

\*

\*

While heading out my phone rang.

Me: Hello.

Chris: Gorgeous. How are you?

Me: I'm okay and you?

Chris: I'm great! You sound a bit off. What's wrong?

Me: Nothing.

Chris: I'm in town can we meet.

Me: Sure, I'm almost gonna get out of the hospital.

Chris: What? Hospital?

Me: Relax. I'll explain when I get there.

Chris: Okay. Mwaha! You'll get me at McDonalds.

\*

-Taxi>>>

Hospital>>>McDonalds.

I got off and headed to McDonalds on my way there I bumped into Sam.

Sam: Buddy.

Me: Friend.

Sam: You should have told me that you are coming here.

Me: No, I didn't plan to come here. My plans were to go the hospital and then go home.

Sam: (Astonished) Hospital?

Me: Yeah, Jonathan is in hospital and his unconscious.

Sam: Oh my! My hot hunk! Mhm... I guess this is a chance for me to kiss him.

Me: (Laughing) you are crazy.

Sam: No I'm not. He won't even notice.

Me: Hahahaha that's absurd.

Sam: It's the only way.

Me: Why didn't you make a move when he was still well?

Sam: Hell no, I was waiting for him. The guy is hot probably he's still hot even if he's in hospital.

Me: Uhm... Truth or dare?

Sam: Dare.

Me: I dare you to make a move on him when he finally wakes up.

Sam: Oh! What did I get myself into.

Me: It's the only way you can be happy when you tell him about your little crush over him.  
Hahaha I'm past that stage because I have my own munchie.

Sam: Lucky bitch!

Me: Oh! My he is probably furious. I have to go doll. Ciao!

Sam: Bye sweetie.

We hugged then I went to McDonalds.

\*

\*

I saw Chris sitting and having a drink.

Me: Chris.

Chris: Gorgeous.

He stood up and we hugged. Then I sat down.

Chris: So?

Me: Shuuuuu! Wait let's get something to eat first.

Chris: No, I wanna know why you were at the hospital.

Me: Fine.

Chris: I'm waiting.

Me: I went to someone who got into a car accident.

Chris: That's bad I noticed that you were a bit down earlier on when I called. I guess it must be someone really close to your heart. So how is she?

Me: Things are not good for him. His in a bad manner.

Chris: (Astonished) he?

Me: Yeah,what's wrong?

Chris: I thought it's a she.

Me: Nope. I just wish he can recover.

Chris held my hand and kissed it.

Chris: Don't worry my love. Everything will be okay.

Me: I hope so. I really thought that he is going to wake up.

Chris: So his in a coma?

Me: Yeah,he squeezed my hand but it turns out it was just a false alarm. The doctor suggested that I should come often as his patient responds quiet well when I'm around mhm...I guess I'm going to spend more time with him.

Chris: (Laughing) let's stop referring him as Him,he and his mhm... So who is he?

Me: Jonathan.

Chris: Oh,Jonathan...I never realized you have a male buddy named Jonathan. So here I was all alone trying to call you and your phone went straight to voicemail. Anyway why have I never met this buddy of yours Jonathan or heard you talking about him?

Me: You have. Oh! And his not my friend.

Chris: (Confused) so I have met him? Jonathan who?

Me: Jonathan Smith.

Chris let go of my hand and stood up.

Chris: If his not your friend then what is he to you? Is he more than a friend? And you are going to spend more time with him? Did I hear correctly? Jonathan Smith? What?

- 
- 
- 

Busy schedule I just tried to squeeze in insert 61. I will post when I'm free :\*

Like the insert and share the page.

<3 Love admin <3

Will rudeboy ever wake up?

Ao! sup with Chris ?

What's gonna go down?

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 62 <3

- ☆
- ☆
- ☆
- 
- 
- 

Conversation with Chris continues.

Chris: So you are all buddy,buddy, buddy with him now after the way he treated you. Do you still remember how I had to stand up for you.

Me: Yeah, calm down.

Then he sat.

Me: Ya, I know he treats me badly but I just have the quality of being humane. Chris: So?

Me: Babe it's just my ability of compassion, look although he has been mean he doesn't deserve to be like this.

Chris: He is just paying for his deeds. It serves him right.

Me: You are so mean.

Chris: Why are defending him?

Me: I'm not okay! Why are we even arguing about him.

Chris: You tell me!

Me: My love just have compassion and humanity okay.

He kept quiet.

Me: Munchie please let's not argue. His dad and the doctor asked me to come over more often.

He gave me a nasty look.

Chris: For what?

Me: He seems to appreciate my presence. He even squeezed my hand which kinda shows recovery. Babe please just let me go there without us fighting about this. That's why I'm being honest to you by telling you that I'm gonna go there often. I'm doing it for his family they still need their son and the kids need their brother. They are really in pain and his mom is really not coping.

Chris: (Sighing) Fine. I kinda feel sorry for him.

Me: Really?

Chris: Don't make me change my mind.

Me: Thanks munchie. I know that you are not a mean person you have human kindness. Now can we grab some food.

Chris: Hooo! Finally I was dying to hear you say that.

Me: (Laughing) yeah I heard your tummy growl.

Chris: Hell no! It was yours.

We grabbed our food and ate.

While eating.

Chris: This is yummy.

Me: Yeah!

Damn the McDonald's fries were delicious and crispy.

Me: Babe.

Chris: Mhm?

Me: Babe look at Sharpay she's at the door.

He turned then I quickly stole his chips.

Chris: There's no Sharpay.

Me: Oh! I thought I saw someone like her.

Chris: Gorgeous I ain't dumb I know what you were trying to do.

Me: (Being serious) what are you talking about?

Chris: Don't act as if you don't know. Hahahaha drop the innocent look. You took my chips.

Me: (Puppy face) I didn't. (Surprised)No! Babe how can you say that.

Chris: Mhm...guilty face.

Me: (Smiling) Fine,sorry they are just yummy.

Chris: (Smiling)I guess the milkshake is all mine.

Me: Hell no!

Chris: Fifty fifty gorgeous.

He tried to take my milkshake and I held on it tight.

Chris: Gorgeous just let it go.

Me: Babe stop being a sissy.

Chris: Can't a guy have a milkshake? It's so sweet and divine.

Me: Mhm...order yours.



Then I took a sip of it.

We ate while chatting and it was really good spending some time with my munchie. What I really love about him is that he is really understanding. I never thought he would give in when I told him about going to visit Rudeboy but he did. We spent some time and we even went to the park. Later on he took me home.

\*

\*

I got at home and found Lindiwe busy with the housework.

Me: Hi ausi[Sister].

Lindiwe: (Smiling)Hi girl!

Me: Where is mama?

Lindiwe: She went to the mall.

Me: Mhm,okay.

Then I went to my bedroom and took off my shoes and wore my slippers. I untied my hair and let it loose then I went to the kitchen.

Me: Hee! (Smiling) I have missed our conversation.

Lindiwe: Me too.

Me: Please tell me about your first. Last time you didn't finish telling me about it.

Lindiwe: Hee! (Laughing) you are naughty.

Me: Well, I take you as my sister since I don't have any sisters I just have brothers and it's nice to have this kinda topics with you.

Lindiwe: My coloured ex.

Me: Hee! This sounds nice let me pour some juice for this one :)

I got done then sat down while she was busy with her work.

Lindiwe: Hoo! Lebo I still remember that day and it was at night.

Me: At night?

Lindiwe: Ya, I was at his place and the way I was so shy. I even asked him to switch off the lights.

Me: Serious?

Lindiwe: Hmm...he didn't want to but he finally did. We did it in the dark.

Flora: Did what in the dark?

I chuckled.

Me: Oh,nothing mama.

She looked at us.

Me: Ao,you are back,let me unpack the groceries.

I did so then we chilled. Later on we ate take aways and just bonded. Mother and daughter <3

I bathed and off to lebo lalaland.

*ZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzz*

\*

\*

Time passed and whenever I had time I would visit rudeboy but there was still no changes. Chris and I were still great. He was the best boyfriend and he would sometimes accompany me to the hospital to visit Jonathan. After all his not a bad guy. Time flew and it was now my birthday.

I was sleeping when a phone call woke me up. It was around 00:00.

Me: (Sleepy voice) Hello.

Chris: (Singing)For she's a jolly good fellow, for she's a jolly good fellow

For she's a jolly good fellow , and so say all of us

And so say all of us, and so say all of us

For she's a jolly good fellow, for she's a jolly good fellow

For she's a jolly good fellow, and so say all of us! Hip hip

Me: (Smiling) Hooray!Ncoh! Thank you muchie.

Chris: My love?

Me: Mhm?

Chris: My wonderful and gorgeous girlfriend who has showed me what love is and who makes every day a dream come true, I am so proud to call you mine. You are sweet,loving and caring

I'm blessed to have you. Happy birthday beautiful.

Me: I can't wait to be with you today.

Chris: Hahaha and get to see your gift.

Me: (Laughing)Duh! Of course. May I now get my beauty sleep so that I stay gorgeous.

Chris: Yeah,go back to sleep. It's going to be a long day. Don't forget that I love you okay.

Me: (Chuckling) You sound as if you are going to die.

Chris: No, but I just want to let you know.

Me: I know babe and your actions truly show that you really do love me. I love you more munchie. Mhm...now let me sleep.

Chris: Mwha,see you later.

Me: Night night.

Chris: Hahahaha no,it's past midnight.

Me: (Chuckles)Well,yeah bye munchie.

I kept on getting messages and calls. I decided to switch off my phone so that I can sleep. I switched it off and went back to Lebolala land. I dozed off.

*ZzzzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzZ*

\*

\*

The next morning I woke up to some loud noise.

Gosh! So early in the morning.

I slowly removed my blanket and took a peek. I rubbed my eyes and took a vivit look. It was my family singing for me holding a cake with candles.

Me: (Yawning) What are you all doing here?

Petro: (Rolling eyes)Duh! Dhew!

Me: You sound gay!

Petro: Lucky you if it wasn't your birthday I was gonna wake you up with a hot slap.

Kabelo: Wow! Hold up guys!

Thabo: Happy birthday my angel.

They sang again.

Flora: Nicky blow the candles.

Me: Haaaaa!

Petro: (Laughing) Hey! Man you are too old for that.

Me: Mxm!

I blew off my candles!

Them: Hip! Hip! hooray!

\*

After they exited my bedroom I woke up and did my bed then I bathed. Well I felt like a queen everyone was treating me like one. I didn't want anything major so later on a few people arrived and my friends and we had lunch. We mingled and I got my presents. What was really special is that my whole family was here. While I was chilling with my friends munchie came to us.

Chris: Ladies, may I steal her for a few minutes.

Sam: Lover boy!

Them: Be quick okay.

Chris nodded.

Me: Mhm...we better be back I don't want my family to get suspicious. Hahaha there will be hell if my brothers find out about us.

Chris: Relax.

We went to his car and he opened the door for me. Then I got in.

Me: Haa! Munchie what are we doing here?

Chris: I just wanted some peace and quiet.

I nodded.

Chris: Gorgeous, you know that I truly adore you right?

Me: Yeah.

He held both of my hands and looked straight into my eyes.

Chris: I remember how I thought I would never love again after being hurt from my previous relationship. Well, you came and you proved me wrong. I never thought I would be in love again. You made my life go from lonely to livable and lovable.

Me: That makes the both of us.

Chris let go of my hands and opened the cabinet in his car. He took out a cute little box.

"Thinking"

Oh! My this can't be happening.

Is this what I think it is.

My eyes pooped.

Chris: Not even my forgetfulness. Nothing in this world can keep us apart because I'm your munchie and you are my gorgeous.

Me: Mhm...

Chris: Relax hahaha I know you probably think it's an engagement ring.

I sighed.

Chris: This is a promise ring. It's my sign that you have my heart and I'll always love you.

He opened the box and took out the ring. It was really elegant. He then put it on my finger.

Me: It looks beautiful.

Chris: My love I got a job. I will be finishing off my studies while working and as you know that being a last year student it's mainly practicals.

Me: Wow, that's great news. My birthday just got better munchie. We are celebrating my birthday and your new job.

Chris: (Clearing throat) yeah. The company will be offering me a place to stay, car and so on.

Me: I'm happy for you. I guess you will no longer be picking me up after-school. Hahaha I was now used to that. You would show up and surprise me at the school gate. So where is the company?

Chris: Mhm?

Me: Where is the company located at?

Chris: ah...ah..ah... Gorgeous you know that we are connected by a feeling in our very souls. Uhm...well it's in United Kingdom.

Me: (Shouting) United Kingdom! What?

- 
- 
- 

Like the insert and share the page.

Silent readers stop being greedy and like the inserts.

:\* Love admin :\*

#United\_Kingdom

Keep the comments coming. coming.

<3 Insert 63 <3



-

-

-

Conversation with munchie continues.

Me: UK?

Chris: Yes,gorgeous.

Me: Oh...

I just sat there,I could not believe what I just heard.

Chris: My love it's a once life time opportunity.

Me: I know okay!

Chris: It's your special day,I don't know when am I going but I didn't want you to hear it from someone instead of me that's why I'm telling you. I don't mean to ruin your birthday but I just wanted to let it out. Lebohang I love you.

Well Chris never calls me by my full name.

Me: This is all too much for me. How am I going to carry on?

Chris: I know this is hard for you. Distance means so little when I love someone like you.

Me: How am I suppose to live without you Chris. Why now? I don't understand.

My heart was broken I just let out all the pain and cried hysterically.

Chris: Gorgeous,you're worth every mile between us.

Chris hugged me.

Chris: Having you in my arms brings tremendous satisfaction to me.

He brushed my back.

Me: Why is life is so unfair?

Chris: For now it is but one day we will be together.

I didn't want to go out of Chris's embrace. I wish I could stay in his arms forever.

Me: (Sniffing)I wish I can stop time,so that I relish this moment forever.

Chris: I wanna hold you in my arms forever.

I let go and looked at him.

Me: Munchie why are you crying?

Chris: I ain't crying something just got into my eye.

Me: Oh,two eyes.

Chris: It's even hard on me. Without you by my side I don't know how I'm going to carry on. Going to a foreign place and without being with the one who holds the key to my heart is breaking me inside.

Chris just broke down and cried. He cried in silence. Tears just flowed. It's not a usual thing to see a guy crying but this was just too much for him. I was also crying I didn't know how to console him whilst on the other side I'm also hurting.

We then hugged.

Me: Munchie I'll hold you in my heart♡.

Chris: Till I can hold you in my arms gorgeous♡.

We let go and he used his thumb to remove my tears.

Me: I'm proud of you but this thing of you going away hasn't sank in.

Chris: This is a test to us babe. Us being apart this distance thing is just a test to see how far love can travel.

Me: Chris I have completely fallen for you. Everything you do, everything you say, everything you are. You're my first thought in the morning and my last thought before I fall asleep, and you're almost every thought in between. Munchie how am I suppose to carry on without being by your side? Yes, it might be a test and it's a bad one. How, how Chrisy this is too much.

Chris: I know this is difficult, but I will keep trying. Our relationship will work because this distance is nothing much compared to our love.

Me: You make it sound so easy.

Chris: Gorgeous I thank the lord that I've got you and you've got me too okay. Every time I think of it I pinch myself cause I don't believe it's true. No matter how distance can be, not having you in my life would be worse.

Me: I hate you Chris.

Chris: You don't mean that.

Me: I hate you then I love you again. Why do things have to be this way.

I cried again.

Chris hushed me. Then we kissed the kiss had a lot of emotion. I broke the kiss.

Chris: It's a special day. Let's cherish every moment we have been given. The time is passing by and let's cherish the love we have.

Me: I guess you are right.

He wiped off my tears.

Chris: Where is your lip gloss?

Me: In the house.

Chris: I have the other one here, you left it.

He opened the cabinet.

He then applied the lip gloss on my lips.

Chris: Now, smile and be happy. You look beautiful.



He kissed me on my forehead.

He opened the door and we got out of the car.

\*

\*

We joined the others.

Cleo: Finally you two are back.

Sam: I thought something swallowed you two.

Buhle: Hooo! Were you getting a special private prezzy mhm?

Sam: Hahahahaha honey were you safe.

Me: Oh! Please!

I sat down while munchie joined the guys. I kept on stealing a few glimpses at him and whenever I looked at him I couldn't believe that his about to go. The girls were really enjoying themselves while I on the other hand,I was thinking about the love of my life. I know that I love Chris but I never thought this much. This is one hell of a test. I mingled with my friends and the people who came over I ended up having fun. It's my birthday I deserve to be happy along with my munchie. Later on the guests left. While I was busy clearing up my gifts and taking them to my bedroom kabela called me.

\*

\*

Kabela: Lebo someone is here for you.

Me: lyoo! At this time.

Kabela: Come.

I headed to the door and there was a man with a gift box.

Kabela: I'll be in the kitchen if you need me.

He left me there with the man.

Man: Hi,are you Lebohang Mofokeng?

Me: Yeah.

Man: I have this delivery for you.

Me: (Astonished) I've never had a delivery before and at this time. Who could the delivery be from.

Man: Uhm...I don't know miss.

Me: (confused)At this time?

Man: I'm so sorry I was suppose to deliver it earlier on.

Me: You look familiar have I seen you before?

Man: Maybe,we meet people in different places. Maybe at the mall or wherever.

Me: Oh!

Man: Here is your delivery.

He gave me the gift box.

I untied the ribbon and opened it. It was a princess diamond pendant necklace.

Man: This was given to me a few months back and I was instructed to deliver it to you on your birthday.

Me: Oh! I wonder who could this be.

Man: I have to go and sorry for coming this late.

Me: Cool. Bye.

I closed the door and headed to my bedroom. I sat on my bed,damn my bedroom was filled with presents. There was a little note in the box,I took it out and read it.

❖ Hi Baby boo,probably when you read this card it would be months after I wrote it. Boo bear I wish for you tremendous love,luck and laughter. For today,tomorrow and for days thereafter have a wonderful birthday my bunny heart.

xxx❖

"Thinking"

This is weird I once got a get well soon card and the person called me BABY BOO if he or she doesn't say baby boo it's either bunny heart or boo bear and so on.

Geez!

Who the fuck are you?

This is starting to be creepy!

Arg! I don't fucken care about this necklace.

I took the card and tore it into pieces. Then I placed the necklace in my drawer.

Me: (Out loud)Mystery necklace you are going to be in there for a long time. I won't put you on!

\*

\*

I laid on my bed and I was thinking about my munchie I kept on looking at the promise ring. It was simple but in an elegant way. It was really beautiful.

I sighed.

"Thinking"

Why does my munchie have to go I'm in love with the guy.

Ohh! Damn this feels good, I was smelling his cologne.

While thinking about my man.

Flora: (Shouting)Nana come here!

Me: Mama.

Flora: Eish,nana the Smiths called.

Me: I'm not interested! I just wanna rest.

Flora: I think you may want to hear this.

Me: Nope, I don't wanna hear anything. I'm not interested.

I didn't wanna know anything,they are mama's bosses and it has nothing to do with me. Yeah,right I do visit their son but he treated me like dirt although I kinda forgave him because of his conditions. Well,as for now I have my own problems. My king is leaving and I'm devastated.

Flora: Ao! Lebo come.

Me: Fine mama!

I dragged my feet and got in the lounge.

Me: Ao,why do you look as if you have ate a lemon. You look sour mama!

Flora: Mind your words.

Me: Sorry. Why do you look sad?

Flora: Nana.

Me: Ah! Mama don't cry.

Flora: Jonathan is...

- 
- 

•Increase the likes on insert 63 ;)

<3 Insert 64 <3

- ★
- ★
- ★
- 
- 
- 

Conversation with mama continues.

Flora: Jonathan is suppose to be happy.

Me: Then why are you crying.

Flora: When the Smith's reminded me that it's his birthday tomorrow I just had this mixed emotions.

Me: Oh...

Flora: Yeah,it's his birthday tomorrow. Why is life so unfair he is suppose to be happy.

Me: Yeah,you are right.

Flora: It's a special day for him whilst his still unconscious.

Me: I never realized that we share the same month and our birthdays are just a day apart.

Flora: Yeah,poor child. So do you mind going with me tomorrow?

Me: To where?

Flora: The hospital.

Me: Nah,I'll pass on that. I'll see him some other day. Papa is here you can go with him.

Flora: Okay.

Me: Well,it's his birthday and his still unconscious. Which means we can't get anything for him right?

Flora: I guess so.

Me: Mama let me go and sort out my gifts.

Flora: Okay nana.

If only mama knew that I'm not interested in Jonathan's business I have my own worries which is my munchie.

I headed to my bedroom.

\*

I got in and unwrapped my gifts then I packed them away. They were really lovely. When I got done and I laid on my bed and browsed on my phone. I looked at my pictures with munchie.

"Thinking"

I can't believe that munchie is going away.

This is too much,why does he have to leave on the other hand it's a once time life opportunity.

I remember how we met and Jonathan mistreated me and Chris stood up for me. Our first date,wow I'll never forget that. I never realized how much he really means to me until now that he has to leave. In all of this thoughts I was crying but in a silent manner. The next thing I was asleep.

\*

\*

I woke up in the morning with a fleece blanket on me. Probably I must have fallen asleep because I woke up with the same clothes I was wearing yesterday. My body was in pain it ain't comfortable not sleeping with pyjamas. I headed to the bathroom and bathed when I got done I watched some cartoons.

Petro: Ain't you too old to be watching that.

Me: I'm the one watching,so mind your own damn business.

Petro: Hey,I'm still your brother show some respect.

Me: Whatever.

Petro: Oh,before I forget mama is calling you.

Me: Okay.

I stood up and went to the kitchen only to find out that Petro was lying.

Me: Ao! Why did you say mama is calling me?

Petro: I thought I heard her saying that.

Me: Why did you change the channel?,give me the remote.

Petro: I don't know where it is.

Me: But It was there when I went to the kitchen.

Petro: Sorry.

Me: You changed the channel.

Petro: Uhm...

Mxm! I was beyond pissed,I went to Petro's bedroom and I found his phone charged. I took it out then hid it.

Mama was done with breakfast and we sat on the table and ate. After breakfast my munchie called and I insisted that I want to see him.

I got ready and on my way out Petro blocked my way.

Me: Please move.

Petro: Give me my phone.

Me: What are you talking about?

Petro: I'm not joking,just give it.

Me: I don't have time for this.

Petro: Then you are not going anywhere.

Me: (Smiling)I don't have your phone like you didn't have the remote earlier on right.

Petro: I'm going to get you for this.

Me: Fine,(Shouting)papa!

Me: Papa,Petro is blocking my way.

Flora: We don't have time for you too. Grow up!

Papa showed up.

Thabo: Ao,Petro just leave the child okay.

I passed and I got out. I walked a short distance and Chris was waiting for me. He then opened the door and I got in.

Me: Munchie.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Can we just for today pretend that nothing is happening and you are not leaving.

Then I kissed him on his cheek.

The day was just about us we went to paintballing and then we ate lunch. Paintball was just a fun game and it was really superb playing it with my munchie. Then we went to a quiet area and we just chilled it was amazing. Later on he dropped me at home. I arrived the same time with mama and papa.

Me: Hello mama and papa it's such a good day neh.

Flora: Not really.

Me: Oh.

Flora: So you are not going to ask about Jonathan's state.

Me: Me and him are not kinda close.

I cooked dinner and later on we ate. The following Monday was a holiday,papa and my brothers were leaving. I had a good weekend with my family. I love my brothers,we fight here and there but in the end we dearly love each other. My family means a lot to me. The love of a family is life's greatest blessing. Nothing much happened on Monday.

\*

\*

Days passed and it was school all the way. Work,work,work all along. Each and everyday munchie picked me up at school it was so sad that when I think about the next coming days he is no longer going to be around.

It was a Friday and I don't know what got to me,I just decided to skip meeting munchie and go to

the hospital.

School>>>Hospital

\*

I arrived and went inside to visit Jonathan and he was not on his bed. His bed was neat.

"Thinking"

No he can't be...

I saw a nurse passing.

Me: Hello.

She just walked and ignored me.

Me: Excuse me.

Nurse1: Hi.

Me: Where is Jonathan?

Nurse1: (Confused)Jonathan?

Me: Jonathan Smith, he was in here. He is one of your patients.

Nurse1: Oh! my darling,usually when people are like Jonathan they usually don't make it.

Me: Don't tell me that his...

Nurse1: It happens sweetie.

Me: No you can't be sure.

Another nurse passed.

Me: Hi I'm looking for Jonathan Smith.

Nurse2: (Smiling) One hell of a fighter. He woke up and gladly he didn't experience any memory loss.

Me: Oh, I didn't know.

Nurse2: He can even talk,it doesn't really happen to lots of our patients but on this case it's very different he is one lucky guy. In most severe cases patients don't make it.

Me: Wow,that's great.



Nurse2: He woke up on Sunday evening.

Me: Oh...

"Thinking"

Well, I guess mama didn't tell me because I once told her that I'm not interested in the Smith's.

Nurse2: Come, let me take you to where he is.

\*

\*

She led the way and we got in.

I walked behind her.

Nurse: (Smiling) Jonathan you have a visitor.

I waved my hand but he was not looking up. I guess he was in deep thoughts.

Me: (Low voice) Hi.

Nurse2: I'm leaving.

She left and I just stood there.

Me: Rudeboy.

He raised up his head and looked at me, his eyes widened.

Me: Hey!

Jonathan: (Clearing his throat) Hi.

Then I kept quiet.

Jonathan: You can sit.

I took a few steps forward and I sat on the chair besides his bed.

Me: I'm glad that you are now okay.

Jonathan: Yeah, finally although it feels like I've only slept for a few hours.

It was a little bit awkward in the room. It was like he wanted to say something but he just kept on holding back his words.

Us: So...

We spoke at the same time.

Me: You go first.

Jonathan: Nah,you go first.

Me: I insist you can go first. What I wanted to say is not really important.

Jonathan: Okay.

He faced me and looked straight into my eyes.

Jonathan: Life is too short and being here made me realize a lot of things.

Me: Yeah,life is too short and unpredictable.

Jonathan: Anyway,uhm...Lebo I just wanted to let you know that I really LO...

To be continued...

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

Like the insert and share the page

<3 love admin <3

I have noticed that some admin's have gotten into my way of writing and leaving people eager to know what's next.I just wish they can come up with their own writing concept and be original. Anyway we are not there we are here to what is Jonathan going to say mhm...

---

#Rudeboy\_is\_awake

Kindly comment #Rudeboy\_Is\_awake if you are happy :)

Chris aka munchie leaving has left rudeboy being not given attention the past days because Lebo is forever with munchie. Did you notice that Lebo has been giving rudeboy a cold shoulder,she didn't even visit him on his birthday. Wow! They even share the same month,just a day apart.

WHAT IS RUDEBOY GOING TO SAY TO THE MAIDS DAUGHTER???

Keep the comments coming♡♡♡

<3 Insert 65 <3



-

-

-

Welcome back Jonathan aka Rudeboy.

Conversation with Jonathan continues.

Me: You were saying?

Jonathan: I love the way you made time to come and see me.

Me: It ain't a big deal, you reacted well when I was here. I remember when you squeezed my hand twice. I was sure that you were waking up but it turned out that it was a false alarm.

Jonathan: (Smiling) Thanks a lot.

Then a magazine fell.

He tried to get it.

Jonathan: Ouch!

Me: No, I'll get it for you.

Jonathan: I'm fine I'll get it for myself.

Me: No, you'll hurt yourself.

Jonathan: (Shouting) No, I'm fine!

Me: Oh, okay.

He tried to get it but he was failing.

Jonathan: Ouw, ouw, ouw... ouch!

He had a lot of pride he didn't even want me to help him.

I looked at him and then I reached for it and gave it to him.

Me: A thank you will be nice.

Jonathan: No ways! What the fuck?

Me: Mhm,I can still see that coarse language is still your first language.

Then his parents got in.

Mrs.Smith: Hi,Lebo it's good to see you.

Mr.Smith: Hello dear.

Me: Hello. I guess I should give you some space surely you want to catch up.

Jonathan: No.

Well,Jonathan wanted me to stay I don't know why.

Me: It was great seeing you. Bye.

I left and it was kinda getting late then I took a taxi home.

Hospital>>>Home.

\*

\*

I arrived and found mama already at home.

Me: Hello mama.

Flora: Hello nana,you are late.

Me: I was at the hospital visiting Jonathan. Why didn't you tell me that he woke up?

Flora: I thought you wouldn't be interested.

Me: Ao! mama.

Flora: I'm glad his awake.

Me: Me too. His parents were not coping.

Flora: Ya neh.

Me: So what are we having?

Flora: Hahaha go and change your school uniform first.

Me: Mxm.

I headed to my bedroom and changed. Then I went back to mama.

Me: Mama I feel like eating pizza.

Flora: Mhm...that sounds nice.

Me: Let's order in.

We ordered pizza and it came.

While eating.

Me: Mama Chris is leaving.

Flora: Oh,where is he going?

Me: United Kingdom.

Flora: That's far.

Me: Yeah.

Flora: Sorry nana,you are going to miss him neh.

Me: A lot.

We chatted then later on we ate ice-cream and watched movies. I bathed then I spoke with my munchie. Then I slept. Off to lebo lalaland.

*ZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzZ*

\*

\*

Saturday I was with my munchie, we were really spending a lot of time together and I know that it can't make up for the time we are going to be apart but it's worth it. I heard devastating news from him that his leaving on Monday. I knew it was going to be soon but not this sooner.

Sunday it was the last day I spend with my munchie. A day I wish it never came,I'll forever remember this day. After spending the whole day with Chris we were now seated in his car.

Me: I guess I won't be able to bid you farewell tomorrow because I'll be at school,(Sulking)but why don't you want me to skip school tomorrow?

Chris: School first gorgeous.

Me: I never thought this day will come,I wish we can rewind the day we first met and just let the days go on slow.

Tears started flowing down my face.

Chris: We are the perfect couple,we are just not in a perfect situation. I promise to come when I have time gorgeous.

Me: I got you this.

It was an album with our pictures.

Chris: This is lovely and it brings back good memories.

Me: That's not all,since you bought me a ring I decided to also get one for you. So that it wraps up our love for each other and it's a sign wherever we go.

I looked at him and tears escaped my eyes.

Me: With this ring I give you my heart,I promise from this day forward,you shall not be alone wherever you I'll be with you in your heart munchie.

Chris: Wow, such warm words coming from your heart thanks I also got us this watches.

It was couple watches with our names on. They looked really lovely.

Chris: Treasure this watch gorgeous. It's a sign of our promises to each other.

Us: Trust and being faithful all the way. Love is just a cherry on top <3

We then hugged and I was crying,munchie was also crying. We then kissed. I didn't want to go but it was getting late.

Me: Goodbye my love.

I placed my hand on my chest.

Me: You'll forever be in here.

Chris: There are no goodbyes,wherever you are,you will always be in my heart.

Me: Please bear with me when I can't call often,international calls cost a lot.

Chris: I know my love,I'll also call and send texts every now and then. I love you gorgeous.

Me: I love you too.

I can't pretend that I'm strong,I just cried and let it all out.

Chris hugged me and hushed me. He then looked at me with his red teary eyes.

Chris: Hush,hush gorgeous,goodbyes are not forever. Goodbyes are not the end. They simply mean I will miss you till we meet again.

It was now dark. Tears were streaming down my cheeks and Chris's cheeks. We hugged and stayed in that embrace for a long time then we kissed. I didn't want to let go but I had to.

Me: Till we meet again munchie.

Chris: Till we meet again gorgeous.

I headed to my house and I looked back and saw him waving goodbye. I then blew him kisses.

\*

\*

I got into the house and went straight to my bedroom. I didn't want to watch tv or to eat dinner. I laid on my bed and cried. I just wanted to be alone I slept on a wet pillow.

\*

The following morning I woke up and I looked really bad because of the crying. Munchie called and we spoke for a long time I didn't care whether I was going to be late or what. After that I made my bed and then I dragged my feet to the bathroom. I bathed and when I got done I did all my necessities. I then headed to the kitchen.

Flora: You better eat fast otherwise you are going to be late.

Me: (Low voice)Ah, mama I'm not hungry.

Flora: Eat up Lebo.

Me: Okay.

I sat then I ate.

Flora: Soon the schools are closing which means you are going to help me at work right?

Me: Yeah,I'd rather work with you than being mamriders slave.

Flora: Eish,sorry nana bad memories neh.

I nodded.

Me: Working with you will make me some good money. It's better than nothing.

Flora: Yeah baby.

I finished up and hugged mama then off to school.

Home>>>School

\*

\*

I arrived and met up with my buddies. They chatted but I was not in the mood I was still thinking about Chris.

Lisa was now looking horrible I think the video thing must have really hit her really hard. She looked like some druggy and last week she was drunk which led to her being sent home.

School was just school with its drama. I couldn't wait for after-school,mondays are sooooooo long on the other hand even if it can be after-school I won't be able to be with my munchie.

Finally it was after-school and when I headed to the gate I smiled. Then it all sank in that Chris is not at the gate. He will no longer fetch me because he is no longer here I just frowned and I wanted to cry.

"Thinking"

Why does it have to be this way?

It's not even a day and here I am missing you munchie! :( :(

\*

Days passed and life was not simple with munchie being away. it was after-school and I went home. I got in and locked the door. Then I headed to my bedroom and changed my uniform. It was a hot day and the sun was blazing. I was thirsty and went to the kitchen to get some water. I got some water and while drinking I felt like someone was staring at me.

????: Hey!

Me: (Scared&screaming)Ahh!

I screamed and dropped my glass.

I turned and it was Jonathan.

Jonathan: Wow,relax it's me.

Me: (Shouting)Relax? Mhm...I can see that you are now all well. How did you get in? What the fuck are you doing here?



#

#

#

Like the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

:( What a sad insert,goodbyes are always hard. Lebo is not coping at all. Till the lovely couple meets again.

If it's meant to be,fate will bring you two together again.

①ⓄⓋⓔ MUNCHIE <3 GORGEOUS ①ⓄⓋⓔ

Comment on the two lovers and comment #Goodbye\_Chris

Yoo! What is Jonathan up to now and what the hell is he doing in Lebo's home?

I will post when I'm free ;)

Keep the comments coming.

#phone\_aint\_working\_properly

<3 Insert 67 <3

👉

👉

👉

-

-

-

Conversation with Jonathan and Pauline continues.

Pauline: (Smiling) Hello Joseph.

Jonathan: Jonathan JO-NA-THA-N okay! You get it? You got it? Good! What promise?

Pauline: My son it's not good to listen to ladies topics.

Jonathan: Oh! Hunger has strike. Please make me some toasted ham and cheese and bring

mango juice.

Pauline: Coming right up.

\*

Jonathan left the kitchen.

\*

Ma Pauline opened the fridge.

Pauline: Even the fridge smells money.

I just smiled,oh hahaha this woman.

Pauline: My daughter could wake up to this each and everyday. Mhm...Fundiswa Smith(Smiling)  
How does it sound?

Me: Ah...it's perfect.

Pauline: The fridge is sooo full,probably there's food from A to Z. Mhm...I better up my game. I  
can't miss this opportunity. I have to grab it with both hands.

I just nodded.

Pauline: Gogo makhumalo doesn't work on Sundays and on weekdays I knock off late. Eish!  
When will I be able to go to her? Time is ticking and I better make a plan.

"I couldn't believe that this woman was really serious about her plan. I just wish mama comes  
back before she goes to her gogo makhumalo"

Me: I think that's not a good thing ma don't do it.

Pauline: My neighbours will respect me. I will be the talk of our township. Hee! As for the  
wedding it will be huge! I can already imagine the truck of brewery slowing down and parking at  
my house to deliver the booze. Hooo! I'm now thirsty for a black label beer.

Me: Uhm...I suggest that you do less talking and do Jonathan's food. He doesn't like to be kept  
waiting.

Pauline: You are right.

Me: I will be in the cinema room if you need me.

\*

I got out of the kitchen and went back to the cinema room. That's all I could think of doing,yeah!  
Watch movies. I was not comfortable at all. I didn't know what to do and I was trying by all

means not to bump into Jonathan. While chilling,I decided to log onto facebook and send my muchie a message. Oh! I truly missed him :(

" Hi Munchie,I would absolutely do anything right now to be able to snuggle next to you,bury my head into your chest,and interlock my fingers with yours. I would be able to look up at you and smile. I would be able to lean up and kiss you. Ohhhhh! Munchie I dearly miss you"

Immediately when I sent the text he became active.

I smiled.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: Mhm...what a coincidence just when I'm active you happen to be active too.

Chris: That makes me happy and I was about to text you that's why I logged in. Time is not on my side and my love your message is making me to be emotional. I also miss you my gorgeous.

Me: Yeah,I still can't get used to the idea of us being miles apart.

Chris: All shall be well,things are hectic this side. I'm forever busy. I'll try to make some time and chat with you I promise and I know our time zones are different but not slightly different.

Me: Do you really promise?

Chris: Of course I will use facebook messenger,I don't want my gorgeous to feel lonely although we are far apart I wouldn't wanna make you feel as if I don't exist. Distance is just distance but our hearts are one okay. My hearts beats for you babe.

Me: I will be waiting :)

Chris: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

While logging out I heard some shouting and it sounded like Jonathan's voice.

"Thinking

Although I don't want to see him but I'm sure that side it's getting heated up it's sounds as if people are fighting and I wouldn't wanna miss that."

I stood up and went to the lounge.

\*

Jonathan: (Shouting)What the hell is this?

Pauline: It's juice young boss.

Jonathan: I'm not young boss.

Pauline: Sorry Joseph.

Jonathan: (Rolling eyes) Jonathan! Anyway this tastes bad. Yuck! What the hell did you put in here?

Pauline: It doesn't taste bad. I made it nicely. I diluted it with water I even added some ice cubes. Nice neh?

Jonathan stood up and went to the kitchen then came back with the juice bottle. It's 100% Pauline you don't have to dilute it with water.

Pauline: Oh! I can make you another one.

Jonathan: No thanks. What happened to the chefs assistant when I need her. Shit! Arg! I'll just grab lunch at a restaurant.

Pauline: Really?

Jonathan: (Smiling)Don't worry about me please get back to work.

\*

Pauline went to the kitchen. As I was about to go back to the cinema room.

Jonathan: Not so fast lady.

I turned back and looked at him.

Me: Ahh! What do you want?

Jonathan: Lunch.

Me: Mxm! Ain't you eating out?

Jonathan: Nope,not while you are going to stay here for free in this mansion. Free luxurious holiday haa?

Me: It's your mom who insisted if it wasn't for her I wasn't going to be here.

"Thinking"

Oh! Gosh this is hell!

How am I going to survive?

Jonathan: It's going to be a superb holiday,free food,pool,jacuzzi. Oops! My bad do you even know what's a jacuzzi?

To be continued...

Like the insert and share the page.

♡Love admin♡

I will continue when I'm free I promise♡

Yoo! This guy gets worse each and everyday? He is soooo rude and mean!

#Pissed...Does he really think that Lebo is here for all those things?

Keep the comments coming.

Crop top

<3 Insert 68 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Conversation with Jonathan continues...

Me: Jonathan please I'm not in the mood for your stupid arguments. I didn't come here for the luxurious things you are talking about. Just grow up! Anyway I will make a plan and go to the nearest take-away shop I don't want you to be saying I'm here for the food.

Jonathan: I...

Me: Save it bra, I'm not here for the luxurious things. Not everyone is here for the money you have. You might be the rich kid I came here to hustle, make some pocket money and to help my mom. Rich kid aka rudeboy fix your attitude, rather be broke with a good heart than rich with bad intentions.

Jonathan: Oh! Pastor preach!

Me: You better change your attitude, Being rude is not good. Look, bad attitude is like a flat tire, you can't go anywhere without changing it.

"Thinking

Yeah,I might be the maids daughter but he should stop undermining me like that"

\*

\*

I went outside and just chilled. I really needed the fresh air.

"Thinking"

I haven't even slept here but things are already awkward,I seriously don't want to cramp Jonathan's space. I dialed my brothers phone numbers and it rang.

Then he answered.

Kabelo: Nana.

Me: (Low voice)Abuti[Brother] I need a favour.

Kabelo: Which is?

Me: Can you please take a few days off from work. I seriously need you.

Kabelo: I thought you are well at the Smith's.

Me: Oh,I guess mama told you.

Kabelo: Yeah.

Me: They are nice people except for their spoilt son. I'm not settling quiet well with him being here.

Kabelo: Is it really that bad?

Me: Soooooooo bad,I need to get out of here.

Kabelo: Duty calls,I'll see what I can do.

Me: Ah! Bro please.

Kabelo: I can't promise you anything for now but I'll try neh ausi[sister] I love you nana.

Then he hung up.

Oh! This is going to be one hell of a long visit at the Smiths.

The way I was feeling down I was not even hungry I decided to back inside the house,I went to the study and looked through some books and I found a novel. I went to the kitchen to grab a

bottle of water.

Me: Oh,ma you are in here.

Pauline: (Mumbling) hey you, this are yummy.

Her mouth was really full. It was just a whole lot of snacks. Cookies,chocolates,sweets and so on.

Pauline: (mumbling) Hoo! sthandwa[love],when you see a opportunity you should grab it with both hands. Hoo! They are so divine.

While she put the others in her pocket.

I nodded my head.

Me: Yoo ma! Stealing is not good. What if they notice you could lose your job.

I stood there I didn't know what to say I was just surprised.

Pauline: They buy a whole lot of stuff they won't even notice.

Me: Mhm...so what if you get caught on the love portion thing. I think it's not a good idea.

Pauline: Hey! Don't even say that. You must not say a thing okay. Don't undermine me young girl I can easily put a spell on you.

"Thinking"

Geez! This woman is a real witch yoo,I better mind my own business.

I grabbed the water bottle and headed out to the garden.

I peacefully listened to the beautiful sounds of the birds and read my novel.

While reading.

Jonathan: Hey,lunch is ready.

My eyes were glued on the book I raised up my head and looked at him.

Me: No,thanks I'm fine.

Jonathan: Is this about earlier on?

Me: No,I just don't have any appetite.

Jonathan: Oh...

Me: If you don't mind will you please excuse me I want to continue with the novel.

I continued reading and in no time Mrs.Smith was back.

Mrs.Smith: Lebo.

Me: Aunt Lily.

Mrs.Smith: I hope you are being treated well and you are settling in well. Has Jonathan showed you around? Have you ate lunch?...

She asked me a lot of questions.

Me: Wow,slow down, I didn't have appetite but everything is fine.

"I didn't think it was a good idea to tell her about her son being arrogant I don't want to ruin their relationship."

Mrs.Smith: Chop,Chop,chop sweety we gotta get going. Come let's go.

\*

I stood up and he led the way then we finally got into her car. We drove to the mall and oh! Boy we did some hella lot of shopping. She was the one taking things for me because I didn't want to. I just wanted to grab a shirt and some jeans that's all but she went way overboard. She made sure that I have all the necessary things that I'm going to need.

"Thinking"

I guess when we arrive at home I must get ready to get a long lecture from Jonathan about his parents money. After the shopping we went to grab some food but I didn't eat a lot I ended up taking a doggy bag.

Mall>>>Smith's mansion.

We arrived and went inside with our shopping bags.

Mrs.Smith: Hoo! I'm so tired. I'm going to take a nap and oh! When I wake up you better try on some clothes. (Smiling) A free show will do me some good...catwalk and so on you go girl! Later!

Mrs.Smith: Before I forget your bedroom has been prepared with clean sheets and so on.

Me: Thank you.

Mrs.Smith: (Smiling)Todles.

She's really a bubbly woman.

\*

I headed upstairs.



Jonathan: I can see that you already experiencing the high class class lifestyle.

"That's what I expected to hear from him,I wasn't offended at all"

I ignored him and went to the bedroom. It was neat and beautiful. I didn't unpack or try on the clothes. I was just feeling down. Then papa called and we chatted. Mama also called informing me that she arrived safe. There was only one person who was missing and it was munchie,he promised that he will get back to me and make some time.

"Thinking

Why does love have to be this way?"

International calls cost a lot but I called him and he didn't pick. Mhm...probably his busy. Time flew and he still had not text me or call. I was disappointed.

I decided to go out and take a walk.

The guards opened the gate for me and off I went. I wasn't familiar with the place but I just knew a few streets since me and mama use a taxi when we go there.

While walking I was in my own world and music was the only thing that satisfied my soul. The streets were empty,quiet and peaceful. That's how suburbs are. תתת I was enjoying the rhythm of the music and slowly but surely my mood was getting light :) I then felt something cold on my neck and when I looked it was a knife. I wanted to scream and the next thing my mouth was covered...

✧

✧

✧

Like the insert and share the page.

; ) Love admin ; )

Lesson,we might be from different backgrounds or not live the same lifestyle but we all deserve respect.

#knife

Lebo! Lebo! Lebo! Oh! No! What the hell is happening now?

Keep the comments.

<3 Insert 69 <3

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

-

-

-

Man1: Not a word,okay. Cellphone and money. Then our business is done.

Man2: Ah...man look at her she is wow!

Man2: We are not here for that,stop fascinating about her. Anyone can come up or a car. Let's be quick.

" I was nervous,this just reminded me of the mamrider saga. It brought back bad memories. I knew I was really nervous when my heartbeat was fast,my palms were sweaty and my underarms were itchy."

"Thinking

Oh! No! is history repeating its self.

The way I was terrified I felt as if I was going to fall. I had no balance.

I didn't care about my cellphone or money by the way I was not carrying any huge amount of cash as I have left it in my bag. The only thing I was yearning for was to be not harmed at all.

They searched my pockets.

Man1: You gotta be kidding me,is this all? Where is the money? Rich kid walking with such a small amount of money.

Me: (Mumbling) I...I...don't ha..ve...any.

I couldn't speak clearly as my mouth was covered and I was nervous.

Man2: I'm also surprised,I also thought we were going to get an Iphone or something major. Mhm...then we gotta do something to her this ain't enough.

He let out a devilish laugh. He squeezed my bum.

Man1: Voetsek man! We are not here for that. We are not rapists.

I then heard a car sound.

Man1: Shit!

They let go of me.

Mr.Smith: Lebo,are you okay?

Then they ran off. Mr.Smith was with his chauffeur and guards. His guards quickly ran after the two men.

Me: I...(Trying to catch my breath)I...

Mr.Smith: Calm down and get in the car.

I got in the car and tried to calm down.

Mr.Smith: They are just hungry or maybe wanting the next fix,they are not even real thugs probably they were not going to harm you.

Me: Yeah.

\*

\*

Then we left and got at his house.

I went inside and immediately called my brother letting him know that I was mugged he then said that he will fetch me tomorrow I was happy. I decided to take a bath and refresh. Later on I went downstairs as it was dinner we indulged on the food. Jonathan was on his best behaviour probably because his parents were around. After dinner we mingled and shared jokes here and there although I was kinda quiet.

Me: The food was great goodnight.

Mrs.Smith: So early?

Mr.Smith: She had a rough day,oh! Lebo and they managed to get those men who mugged you.

Me: That's great.

Mr.Smith: Son you have been quiet are you okay?

Jonathan: Yeah dad I'm fine,I'm just tired that's all.

Mrs.Smith: I guess I should also have an early night. I deserve my beauty sleep.

Desmond: Lebo may you please read me a bedtime story,(puppy face)pretty please.

Tiffany: No,no,no she is going to my bedroom. We are going to play with my dolls.

Mrs.Smith: Babykins,dolls at this time that's a no no. You are going to throw them all around with their clothes and make a mess aaaa.

Tiffany: But mommy.

Mrs.Smith: No buts babykins.

Me: How about puzzles then after that I'll read for both of you a bedtime story.

Desmond: Yeppie! :)

Tiffany cheerfully came and hugged my leg. I picked her up and desmond followed me as we were heading to Tiffany's room. After the jigsaw puzzles we went to the study.

Me: So which book do you want?

Tiffany: Chicken.

Desmond: No ways,a lovely sunny day.

Tiffany: No No No!

Me: Then I'll decide for you guys,Kevin the very old rabbit.

We went back to Tiffany's room they laid on the bed then I read the story and after that they were off to lalaland. I tucked in Tiffany and then went out of her bedroom. I got downstairs and found Jonathan watching a movie.

Me: Jonathan.

He didn't reply.

Me: Jonathan!

He looked up.

Jonathan: Yeah.

Me: I'm sorry to bother you,may you please take Desmond to his room,he fell asleep in Tiffany's room.

Jonathan: Sure.

Me: Thanks. Goodnight.

Jonathan: So you are already going to sleep?

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Oh...

I went back upstairs and got into my room. Then browsed through my phone and there was still nothing from Chris. I slowly dozed off and went off to lebolala land.

\*

\*

The following morning I woke up and I checked if there was anything from Chris. I then decided to text him.

"Dear munchie,I may be thousand miles away but you're still the first thing in my mind,mwhaaa"

I made up the bed and took a shower after that I did all my necessities. While putting on my shoes Samantha called.

Sam: Buddy!

Me: Friend!

Sam: How are you?

Me: I'm okay just love sick,I guess I have to survive from the long distance relationship syndrome and you?

Sam: I'm fantastic. Buddy I ain't trying to be mean or what but let me just give you my opinion long distance relationships are just stupid.

Me: You think long distance relationships are stupid?

Sam: Yeah,way too stupid. You don't know what the other gets up too on the other side of the world.

Me: Well,I'm sorry I'd rather date somebody who is perfect for me and put up with the distance than put up with being treated like shit by some douchebag who lives closer.

Sam: Hahahaha douchebag you just reminded me of your ex Thato.

Me: Hahaha I'm way over that douchebag.

Tiffany: Lebo!

Me: Girl,I gotta go.

Sam: Who is that?

Me: It's rudeboy's baby sister.

Sam: What? Oh! My word are you with that hot hunk. Lucky you!

Me: Oh, please I can't wait to get out of here. My mom is out of town and I'm crashing at the Smith but my brother promised me that he will fetch me.

Sam: No ways, I wouldn't wanna go. I would trade anything to be in the same house with a fine ass nigga like that.

Me: Hahahaha I forgot about your crush I think it's time you make your move. Look doll I gotta go.

Sam: Okay bye, don't forget to blow him kisses for me.

I laughed then I hung up.

\*

\*

Tiffany: Please do my hair.

She was holding some hair clips, ties and a hair brush.

Me: Okay.

She sat down, I divided her hair into two sections, gathered and secured it with a hair tie. Then I braided the two ponytails.

She looked at herself on the mirror.

Tiffany: Thank you.

I smiled and we went downstairs to have breakfast.

Me: Good morning.

Them: Morning dear.

I sat down.

Me: Thanks for the hospitality but my brother is going to fetch me today uhm but I'm not certain what time.

Mrs. Smith: So soon, I was enjoying your presence.

Desmond: Ah...now who is going to play with us?

Me: I will visit you guys.

Mr.Smith: The kids adore you they have grown fond of you.

Me: I promise I will visit by coming to help mom with the work.

We ate and after that they left for work. \*

\*

It was now in the afternoon I was sitting in the garden continuing reading the novel when Jonathan showed up.

Jonathan: I heard that you are leaving.

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Why?

Me: My brother will be at home so there is no use being here,if there's someone who will look after me then I might as well go.

Jonathan: Really?

Me: Ya.

Jonathan: I think it's way more than that.

Me: Which is?

Jonathan: There has to be a valid reason to why you are leaving.

I sighed.

Me: Fine! It's you.

Jonathan: Me?

Me: Yeah,it's you I won't survive a few days more being in the same house as you. You are just arrogant.

Jonathan: Oh...

It started drizzling and we went inside the house. Mama was there.

Flora: (Smiling)Good afternoon good people.

Me: Mama! :)

I went to her and hugged her.

Jonathan: Sup Flo ;)

Pauline: What are you doing here?

Flora: I work here.

Pauline: I though you were coming back after a week.

Flora: No I decided to come back early my brother is still not well but I'll go again with my husband.

Jonathan: Who did you come with?

Flora: After work your mom fetched me at the taxi rank.

Jonathan: So where did she go now?

Flora: She is with her friend and they are just taking some things from the car.

As she was speaking about them they got in.

Jonathan: Hi Mrs.Snyman.

Mrs.Snyman dropped the shopping bags she was holding,it looked at if she was surprised.

Mrs.Snyman: Oh! My word! Lily.

Mrs.Smith: Mhm?

Mrs.Snyman: Do you remember that maid I once caught being intimate on my bed with the garden boy?

Mrs.Smith: Yeah.

Mrs.Snyman: The one who stole from me...

Pauline: Eh...Madam I'll be in the kitchen if you need me.

Mrs.Snyman: Not so fast,Betty! What the hell are you doing here. Betty you stole from me that afternoon I came back from work and found my appliances gone,the money and my expensive jewellery. Finally Betty I found you.

#

#

#<3 Insert 70 <3

☆



☆

☆

-

-

-

Pauline fiddled with her fingers and looked down.

Mrs.Snyman: Betty!

Mrs.Smith: No she's not Betty her name is Pauline.

Pauline ran to the door.

As she ran something fell from her pocket.

Mrs.Snyman: Jonathan hold her and call the cops.

Jonathan held her and brought her back.

Mrs.Snyman: She stole from me and she uses a lot of identity's.

Pauline: Madam she is lying.

Mrs.Smith: Why would she lie about something like this? Anyway what just fell. Jonathan look closely.

Jonathan: Mom this looks like your diamond ring and necklace.

She took a close look.

Mrs.Smith: Oh! My word!

Mrs.Snyman: Lily don't listen to this crook.

My phone rang and it was my brother letting me know that he is outside.

Me: Mama we have to go.

I fetched my things and bided farewell.

Me: Thank you for the good hospitality. Goodbye.

Mrs.Smith: The pleasure is all mine. I hope to see you soon the kids love you.

Flora: Goodbye I will see you first thing in the morning.

Jonathan: Bye Flo.

Oh! "Bye Flo" I guess I'm invisible.

Mrs.Smith&Mrs.Snyman: Bye bye.

\*

\*

We left and got in the car.

Me: My favourite brother.

Kabelo: Ah! Mama why didn't you tell me that you are coming back. I was not going to come.

Flora: Hello to you too Kabelo.

Kabelo: Sorry ma,hello I'm just surprised to see you here because Lebo said I should take a few days off from work to come and look after her.

Flora: Haa Lebo I thought you were well here.

Me: Yeah but with Jonathan being here I was not gonna survive. I try by all means not to argue with him but he has his way of provoking me by saying bad things. Sometimes he really says heart breaking things. Even if I'm nice to him he acts like a jerk.

Flora: This tension between you and Johnny ai!

Me: Sweet brother.

Kabelo: Mhm...no whatever you want it's no no.

Me: Ao,who said I want something.

Kabelo: I know you want something.

Me: How about a movie then supper after that.

Kabelo: Eh...

Me: It's high time you give your mom and your loving sister a treat.

Kabelo: Fine.

Me: Great.

We went to the mall and watched a movie at the cinema after that we went for supper. It was good being with my family although papa and Petro were not there.

We drove home and when we arrived I bathed and got in my bed. Damn! I missed my bed it just felt great being at home then reality hit in that Chris has not contacted me yet. I checked for any texts or calls and there was none.

I then slept off to lebo lala land.

\*

\*

Days passed and my brother was now back at work. Mama was also going to work but I didn't go with her. I couldn't stand Jonathan's presence. I decided to just enjoy my holidays being at home. Chris was still on mute and this is unlike him maybe he is busy with work and his studies. I was really sad and I had a lot of thoughts but I decided to brush them off.

\*

\*

In no time it was back to school. Yeah, term four. The past days Chris called and told me that he was busy and I understood but our communication was now less. Most of the time he would say that he is busy.

It was in the morning and I just got out of the house and went to catch a taxi.

Home>>>School.

While in the taxi I decided to log on to facebook and browsed then I saw that munchie :) added a new picture I then commented.

"That's a lovely picture babe"

Three minutes later someone commented and liked my comment.

"Ncoh! Sweetheart I remember I'm the one who took that picture"

I was now confused and I put my phone in my pocket as the taxi was about to arrive at school.

I arrived at school and met up with my buddies. Then we went to assembly and I received my academic award for term three. We were then told that we must work hard for our upcoming final exams, assembly was dismissed then periods began.

I was in deep thoughts and couldn't understand what that girl meant.

"Thinking

Am I being taken for a ride again???

School was just school and in no time it was after-school. After-school I didn't wait up for my friends I just went straight home.

\*

\*

When I arrived I took off my school uniform and did my chores then homework. Mama arrived and cooked while I revised.

Text Chris <3

Me: I keep myself busy with things to do, but every time I pause I still think of you. How I wish you could just make time for me. I dearly miss you munchie.

Chris: I miss you too gorgeous. I'm sorry for neglecting you and I promise that I'm going to come soon.

Me: Don't make a promise that you can't keep and don't say something unless you mean it.

Chris: I'm sorry for breaking my promise the last time I said I would come and I never did.

Me: Chris, a promise means everything but once it is broken, sorry means nothing.

Chris: I know my gorgeous, I'm gonna make it up to you I swear.

Me: Action speaks louder than words. Even if we are miles apart but I can feel that you have changed it's like you no longer feel the same way you once did. Chris, slowly but surely we are drifting apart because you are always saying that you are busy.

Chris: Nothing has changed I still feel the same way about you. I love you.

Me: Don't say you love me just show me okay.

Chris: Yeah my love it's just that my schedule is always tight.

Me: You remember how we would constantly communicate. We kept our love alive we didn't care about distance.

Chris: We are going to make this work and keep our love alive like before when I first got here, distance makes us to love harder.

Me: That only applies to me because you are forever busy but on the other hand I'm the one who loves you more harder and stays positive that things will be well between us, regardless of the distance.

He took a long time before replying.

Chris: I'm sorry my love but I'm willing to make things work and not make you feel lonely. I love you gorgeous and I gotta go.

Me: Oh...Okay.

\*

\*

DAYS PASSED and Chris was not keeping his promises.

Looking at my promise ring and the watch.

"Thinking"

What happened to our promises?

What happened to our love?

What happened to you munchie? You have changed...

I felt sad that he was not making any time for me he always kept on telling me about work and his studies.

It is so sad when you can feel someone detaching from you and they don't seem bothered but you keep your hopes up anyway and you hope they remember what it was like in the beginning, the constant calls, instant replies and when they would've done anything to see you smile ...

But wait...maybe someone has munchie's attention...

Or am I just being insecure?

Oh! No! I no longer know what to think of him...

\*

It was in the evening when I was just chilling and received a message on facebook.

Amelia Jones

:) Hi,it's better in a picture than words... Then there was a photo attached. I looked at it and I could not believe what I saw...

OMG!

#

#

#<3 Insert 71 <3

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

↳☆↵

-

-

-

I looked at the picture. My eyes were glued on it. I was hurt but I smiled. The worst kind of pain is when you are smiling just to stop the tears from falling. I didn't want to cry but I could feel the tears brimming and sloshing in me like water in a glass,that is unsteady and too full then I let it all out,I cried. I cried,streams of tears flowed out of my eyes and the sobs fled from my throat. I took a glance at the picture again with a blurry vision. I whimpered loudly as hot tears splashed down the picture.

:(

:(

:(

Munchie what happened to us?

What happened to our promises?

I guess the accessories we have are just accessories and they don't mean anything,but the words we shared meant everything to us...or should I say to me...it feels like yesterday when we made those promises.

●^●

●^●

●^●

There is no need to say there girl is lying or she is just trying to make me jealous everything says it all in the picture.

\*

I decided to call Chris even if international calls cost a fortune.

Chris: Gorgeous.

Me: How could you?

Chris: What are you talking about?

Me: You know it's better if you broke up with me rather than do things behind my back.

Chris: Do what things?

Me: Oh! Chris don't act as a saint.

Chris: I'm confused.

Me: You know exactly what I'm talking about. Does the name Amelia Jones ring a bell to you?

He kept quiet.

Me: Chris.

Chris: Uhm...

Me: There's no need to explain. I already know everything.

Chris: I'm sorry...I didn't meant to...

Me: Save it.

Chris: It was a mistake.

Me: It was not a mistake,mhm...I was such a fool. Telling me that you are busy and I understood but no,you were with her. All the signs were there but I brushed them off. You know it was going to be better if you had told me that things are over between us than making me a fool. I kept on hoping that everything is alright between us that things were going to be better but I was just fooling myself.

Chris: Gorgeous we can work things out and fix things.

Me: What about when the baby is born hmm? I don't intend on being a step-mom at a young age.

Chris: I love you.

Me: You do not love someone who you cheat on. Keep the "I love you" out of your mouth and save it for the one person you would never risk losing.

Chris: Gorgeous come down,I truly love you. The love I have for you is...

Me: When love is real,it doesn't lie,cheat,pretend,hurt me or make me feel unwanted. It's suppose to be a cure to all my worries.

Chris: I'm sorry.

Me: That's all you can say...(Crying) I tried to keep us together but you were busy keeping secrets. Just to think that I was ready for you to be my first,yeah! The first person who will make love to me. I thought you were the one but I'm glad that I didn't give it all away. How long have you been with her.

Chris: I...

Me: Why is it so hard to answer that.

Chris: Gorgeous let's fight for our relationship. Let's keep our love alive.

Me: No,I won't fight for this relationship,I won't fight for you.

Chris: Fight for me.

Me: Are you drunk or high? You really think I'm going to fight for you. Chris it was your decision,your choice no one forced you be with her and here I was all alone being faithful on the other hand you were playing me all along.

Chris: I made a mistake okay and I love you.

Me: That's what they all say. You know I thought it was romantic about fighting for someone. About winning them back,eventual happiness. But as I sit here with stones in my heart (crying) where hope used to be a lie,I have come to realization that there is nothing lovely about having to continuously convince you to have time for me and love me.

Chris: I'm sorry I fucked up.

Me: You knew damn well,what you were doing. You knew damn well that you are breaking my heart.

Chris: I need you in my life I'm sorry.

Me: I trusted you but now your words mean nothing to me because your actions spoke the truth.

Chris: I know I was such a fool,I'm a fool I didn't mean to hurt you and I'm going to get you back. You belong with me. I love you.

Me: Nah,I hope you support her throughout the pregnancy and you don't do the same thing you did to me by cheating. Once a cheater always a cheater. We had some good times and I'll always cherish the memories. Goodbye Chris.

Then I hung up.

\*



\*

I drowned in my sorrows and I dozed off.

Off to Lebo lalaland.

*ZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZ*

\*

I woke up in the morning and made my bed then I took a bath. After bathing I did all my necessities. I kinda looked bad because of the crying. I took my bag and headed to the kitchen and I ate my breakfast. Chris kept calling but I kept on ignoring his calls.

Then I was off to school. School was just school with a lot of work. It was the start of break when I was going to the tuckshop I met Mosa.

Me: Hey,how are you?

Mosa: With the bullying I'm not good but I won't let them get to me.

Me: That's the spirit girl.

Mosa: Yeah,I'm going to prove them wrong. I'm going to be a good mother and I'm going to get excellent marks. No matter how hard it will be by being a mom and a student.

Me: I'm glad you are really positive.

Mosa: And it's all thanks to you. You are the one person who supported me.

Me: I had to :)

Mosa: It's really hard with the gossiping and the stares,the teachers showing their disapproval to my face but all shall be well.

Me: Hopefully. Let me stick you for lunch.

Mosa: :) Great.

We went to the tuckshop after than I joined my friends. Break ended then the last three periods continued. In no time it was after-school.

\*

\*

I took a taxi home and arrived. I arrived and changed my school uniform. Then I sat on my bed and I cried. I try to act strong but I truly loved Chris and I still do. It's so hard to just move on. Why does love have to be this way???

I was disturbed when mama called me. I wiped off my tears and I went to the lounge.

Flora: Nana.

Me: Hello mama I didn't realize you are back. Oh! hi Jonathan.

Jonathan: Hey.

Flora: It was a rough day,bye Johnny.

As she went to her bedroom.

Jonathan: Bye Flo.

Me: Please close the gate on your way out.

Jonathan: Damn! You look horrible. Why do you want me to go so quickly or are you expecting Chris?

"Well by the looks of things it seemed like Jonathan didn't know that Chris is in UK. If only he knew that I look horrible because of the heart broken syndrome. He was going to rub it onto my face.

Me: Look, I have some homework and I have to revise oh! I also have chores to do so if you don't mind please go or you can just chill but you won't have any company.

Jonathan: So when are you coming over to have a piece of the luxury at my crib?

Me: It's amazing how you can embrace stupidity and arrogance at once. It says a lot about your efficiency.

Jonathan: Uhm...that's my cue to leave.

He walked to the door,then turned back.

Jonathan: Lebo?

Me: Mhm?

Jonathan: I'm...ah...I'm...so...

Me: Yes?

Jonathan: Nevermind. Bye.

Then he left.

\*

\*

Days passed and then weeks. What went down the past weeks was writing my exams.

\*

\*

It was the last of day of school and we were collecting our reports. I was really happy that I aced my exams,excellent grades all the way. Cleo had said we were going to chill at her crib. I got there. We were chilling with the girls and it was epic! :) I was easing up because the past weeks have been hell for me,from Chris cheating to exams.

Cleo: Lebo please follow me,I wanna talk to you about something.

Me: Mhm...are you going to tell me about a new lover :)

Cleo: Ah...hahaha no :v

We stood up and went to another room and I sat down.

Me: (Angry) What the hell!

Cleo: Sorry buddy.

Me: Arg! It's this moron!

????: Hi...

•

•

•<3 Insert 72 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

Conversation with Cleo continues.

Cleo: I owed him a favour.

I looked at him on the laptop.

Chris: Gorgeous,I want to apologize.

I kept quiet.

Cleo: Buddy...

Me: Well,I won't talk to him. Close the laptop.

Yeah,it was Skype.

Cleo: But...

Me: No,buts. He is lucky we video-calling if he was here. I was gonna slap him. This fucken douchebag!

Chris: Please my love calm down.

\*

\*

I stood up and got out of the room. I joined the girls.

"Thinking

Damn! You Cleo,how could you agree to set me up so that I can talk to Chris. Hell,No!

Cleo came after me in hurry.

Cleo: I'm sorry.

Me: You know damn well that he fucken broke my heart.

Cleo: I know buddy,he is my cousin and I kinda owed him a favour.

Me: I want nothing,I repeat I want nothing to do with that douchebag.

Cleo: Calm down.

Me: Don't tell me to calm down,while you are the one who started with this whole thing.

Cleo: Sorry buddy. It was just a favour.

Me: You are a party ruiner. I was enjoying myself.

Cleo: Don't let him ruin your mood.

Me: Fine.

We joined the others and our mini party continued.

\*

Later on I went home and mama was over excited when she looked at my report card. There is no such thing that makes me feel good than bringing joy to the woman who gave birth to me. Mhm...my sunshine ✨ <3 She started making calls by letting my siblings and dad know that I got excellent grades.

\*

December.

A few days passed and my family was now at home. Yeah! :) the whole family. The past days have been awesome,the december vibe and being with my loved ones. :v Oh! And not having to wake up early for school,happiness is not having to set the alarm for the next day. Slowly but surely my broken heart was mending but I still dearly missed Chris. Holidays were great then it was January back to school. Hello! Matric :)

\*

It was a Tuesday morning when I woke up feeling happy and I was really looking good with my matric uniform. Mhm...pencil skirt...heels ;)

★NB! OKAY FAMILY MEMBERS,I won't go into detail in the matric year. It was work,work,work...all the way.

\*

Being in matric I never had time to go out or have a treat by doing some shopping. It was on a Sunday,I was at the mall and I happened to bump into Sharpay. Sharpay bubbly as always.

Sharpay: Hala Lebo.

Me: Hey :)

Sharpay: Doing shopping alone?

Me: Yeah,I'm having a good treat :) and you?

Sharpay: I'm here with my siblings.

Me: Family vibes.

Sharpay: Oh! Gosh! Where are my manners. How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Sharpay: Fantastic as always. I'm sorry things didn't work out with my brother.

Me: Yeah, some things are just not meant to be.

Sharpay: He really loved you and I still think he does. I don't know what got to him.

Me: I doubt he does, if he did. None of this would have happened.

Sharpay: I don't mean to be mean but he went through a rough patch.

Me: Ah! What? What about me?

Sharpay: Relax, I don't mean it in that way. I'm talking about the baby that's if you know.

Me: Yeah, I guess fatherhood is treating him well.

Sharpay: (Clears throat) uhm...it turned out the baby wasn't his.

Me: Oh....

Then I heard someone talking coming towards us.

?????: Sharpay, I can't find dad's body lotion, what is it called again?

I recognized the voice.

\*

\*

I looked up and baam! It was my EX yeah. It sounds weird to say ex because we were once a couple. It still hasn't sunk in yet.

Chris: Oh! Hi.

He looked at me.

Me: Hey.

Chris: So how are you?

Me: I'm good as you can see and you?

Chris: I'm fine.

Sharpay: I gotta go and find the things mom sent me to get for her, otherwise I'm in deep shit. It was great to see you. Bye :)

Me: Yeah. I have to go too.

Sharpay left.

Chris: Please don't go can we talk.

Me: Yeah we CAN talk, but we may NOT.

Chris: Please.

I decided to be civil and hear what he has to say.

Me: Cool. So you are back?

Chris: Not really, I'm going back to UK again.

Me: Oh...

Chris: I'm sorry things turned out this way.

Me: Yeah. I'm sorry too for getting fooled by you.

Chris: I miss you, the feelings we shared. The times we spent. Please be my girl again.

Me: You know well that won't happen.

Chris: I can't stop loving you. Yes, I was an idiot by hurting you and I regret everything.

Me: Oh! You regret everything because your girl tricked you. Aha! The baby...

Chris: Dammit Sharpay! (Mumbling)

Me: What?

Chris: Lebo please forgive me.

There was still that spark between us, but I can't let my feelings get me into hell.

Me: Look Chris, I gotta.

Chris: Wait...I

Me: Goodbye.

I left him there and I went home.

\*

\*

Fast forward...

I was done with my final exams,goodbye high school. It was in the evening when I was fixing my wardrobe,by folding my clothes and making it neat. All the memories came back when I happened to find munchie's sweater oh! :( Should I say Chris.

It's been a year since we broke up but I still miss him and I wish I didn't.

"Thinking

Oh! Chris,I wish I didn't miss you the way I do. I wish I could walk away and never look back...I want to let go but I guess I have to... :( :(

It's no use to hold to something that no longer exists.

\*

While in deep thoughts my bedroom door opened.

Kabelo: Lebo.

Kabelo: Lebohang!

Me: Mhm?

Kabelo: I'm going to drop off something at Onalerona's place.

Me: Oh...okay.

Kabelo: Cool.

Me: Uhm...wait,may you please drop me off at the park.

Kabelo: The one that has a lake? Ai,no at this time. It's getting late.

Me: Yeah. Please,I need some fresh air. Thirty minutes tops.

Kabelo: Fine,thirty minutes only.

Me: Thanks.

I grabbed my phone and we went out.

\*

\*

I really needed some fresh breeze.

We drove then he dropped me off.

Kabelo: I'm going to Onalerona and I'm gonna fetch you after thirty minutes. Don't argue with me



it's late.

Me: There are guards here.

Kabelo: Even if they are here it ain't hundred percent safe.

Me: Fine thirty minutes it is.

Kabelo: Cool. Answer your phone when I call you.

Me: Sure.

I got off the car and walked through the entrance.

\*

\*

This is the place where I can relax. Where I can have some peace. I lied on grass looking up then I stood up and went near the lake. I looked at the water and the cute ducks. Then I lied on the grass again. The breeze was great and calming. I was really feeling down.

I felt someone's presence next to me but I didn't look up.

????: You know this is the only place that calms me down when I'm feeling down. I find some inner peace here.

Me: Yeah, me too. Why is love so hard?

????: Yeah, I also need the answers. It's really complicated. Then he said:

"Have you ever loved somebody so much

It makes you cry

Have you ever needed something so bad

You can't sleep at night

Have you ever tried to find the words

But they don't come out right

Have you ever, have you ever?"

Me: That's Brandy. Yeah I have loved someone and he is probably in another country at this moment. We used to communicate every now and then but he decided to move on. He promised that everything will be okay and that he won't break my heart but he did. I was even thinking of leaving my family to go and pursue my studies on the other side of the country. So

that I can be with him. Sacrifice everything so that I can be with my munchie. Mhm...I guess he is no longer my munchie.

I sighed. Then I said:

"So here I am

And can you please tell me, oh

Where do broken hearts go

Can they find their way home

Back to the open arms

Of a love that's waiting there

And if somebody loves you

Won't they always love you"

????: That's Whitney Houston. You know distance shouldn't matter. Long distance relationships are hard but they are also incredible if you can love, trust and respect each other. Distance never separates two hearts that are in love but I guess the guy broke his promise. A **Broken Heart Can Mend.**

**Me: Alexander O'Neal.**

????: As for me my situation is really complicated. I'm really in love with this other girl. She's such a humble and polite lady not to mention really exquisite. In my eyes she is perfect in every way. Do you see this stars?

Me: Yeah.

????: Aren't they beautiful?

Me: They are extremely beautiful.

????: When I look at this stars they remind me of her. She is beautiful like them she is a alluringstar, appealingstar, charmingstar, cuteststar, dazzlingstar, delicatestar, delightfulstar and elegantstar.

Me: Wow! She must be really beautiful.

????: Yeah, I love her and everyday I think about her. I want to be with her. What makes my situation more hard is that I have fear of losing her. Both of my family and hers won't approve of my relationship with her. In terms of class differences and parental interference. In my home, class matters and my parents always have said that I must marry a girl from a wealthy

family that will suit my standards .You know how parents can interfere into their child's relationship and make it a living hell. I'm scared of making her life hard by the challenges she will face. The way I'm in love with her I don't even know how to react when I'm around her. I find myself saying a whole lot of crap and nonsense to her. I just get lost in her eyes.

Me: Class or no class. Parents interference or no parents interference. Listen! What I know is that couples that are meant to be. Are the ones who go through everything that is meant to tear them apart,and come out even stronger. We don't choose who we fall in love with.

????: People all say love is wonderful

That the bells will ring, the birds will sing

The skies will open.

Me: Dolly Parton and James Ingram. The lights are a bit dim. I wonder when are they going to switch them on properly.

????: Yeah,it's now really dark. I can't even see the person that I'm talking to although your voice sounds like someone I know.

Me: Really? I was about to say the same thing to you.

Baam!

Boom!

The lights went ON.

We looked at each other.

Me: ...

✧

✧

✧

Like the insert and share the page.

Let's reach 1500/1.5k likes ;)

:\* Love admin :\*

LB...LB mhm...love back...so Chris wants Lebo back,but Lebo turned him down.

High School,done and dusted ;)

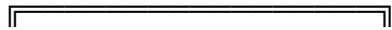
It ain't easy to move on #munchieGorgeous

#ConversationAtThePark ok so the lights are on...mhm...let's see who Lebo is talking to and what might lead next in their conversation <3 on insert 73

Keep the comments coming.

\*

KHANYI NGQUMETYANA



|| Khanyi this insert is for you,even if my schedule is tight and I'm busy I just happened to be more enthusiastic by writing insert 72 anyway kindly unlike the page if it ain't interesting.

KHANYI NGQUMETYANA

I so agree this book is not going anywhere

Like · Message · Delete · Report · 3 hours ago ||



ADMIN is feeling happy :) :D.

<3 Insert 73 <3

-

-

-

Conversation with ???? continues.

Me: Uhm...

???: (Clearing his throat).

Our eyes locked,and he broke into a slow smile :)

There is a first time for everything,Jonathan doesn't usually smile.

He held the gaze longer and I quickly looked away.

Then he decided to break the silence.

Jonathan: Hi.

Me: Hey.

Jonathan: What is a lady like you doing here at this time?

Me: Lady?

Jonathan: (Chuckling) or should I say asshole?

Me: Hahahaha yeah jackass.

Jonathan: So?

Me: I'm here just to have some inner peace and fresh breeze.

Jonathan: I'm sorry.

Me: For?

Jonathan: Your heartbreak.

Me: Oh,yeah. I never realized when I opened up it was you that I was talking to.

Jonathan: Yeah. So how are you holding up?

Me: It was hard at first but...

Then he disturbed me.

Jonathan: My bad,why am I even asking because you have already opened up.

Me: Ya,so you are in love with your appealingstar, charmingstar,cuteststar,dazzlingstar?

Then I chuckled.

Jonathan: Yeah. The first time I saw her I knew she was the one for me.

Me: Wow,she must be one of a kind.

Jonathan: I'm in love with her smile,voice,body,laugh,eyes just everything about her. I'll love her forever although it sounds cheesy...

-

Then I broke down by crying. Tears streamed down my cheeks, mingling with the salt water and my eyes fluttered open.

Jonathan: Oh! My word. Did I say something wrong?

Me: ( Sniffing) I'm sorry I was not suppose to cry it's just something you said. Chris once said it to me that he will love me forever although it may sound cheesy,it reminds me of him.

Jonathan: I shouldn't have said that.

Me: It's not your fault I don't know why I'm so emotional.

Jonathan: It happens and it's good to cry. Just let out the hurt and I understand that you can't be over him overnight.

Me: (Taking gasps in between while crying)It's been too long I gotta let go.

Tears splashed down my cheeks and I wiped them off. I was surprised when Jonathan reached out and cupped my face in his hands. He stared straight into my eyes then came closer. I could smell his scent he came closer one more time...

Then my phone rang.

\*

I searched for it in my pocket.

Me: Abuti[brother]

Kabelo: I'm at the entrance.

Me: Okay I'm coming.

Then I hung up.

\*

Jonathan: You gotta go?

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Wow,we had a decent conversation for the first time.

Me: Ya. I have to go. Bye.

Jonathan: Oh...

Then I left and went to my brother at the gate.

\*

I got in the car and we drove home.

Kabelo: Why do I have an idea that you were here to see someone mhm?

Me: Nah,I was indoor the whole day I kinda needed some fresh air.

Kabelo: Mhm,if you say so. You know it's so good to be home and be with you guys. It's not nice to stay alone maybe I should marry.

Me: Mhm...wedding bells. Plus I've been longing for a niece or nephew.

Kabelo: Hahahaha no ways I'm just joking when the time is right I will but not now. I still have things to accomplish and to do for mama and papa. Lebo even now I still don't get the idea to why mama doesn't want to quit her job.

Me: Me too,it's not like we are under some financial strain.

Kabelo: Yeah,she's always like "she works because she wants to and her money is for you and her to spoil yourselves.

Me: (Sighing)talking about work. I'm helping her out again tomorrow. Work,work,work I just hate to wake up early.

While talking we finally arrived at home.

\*

\*

We got in and then we chilled then ate dinner. After that I bathed when I got done I was off to lebolala land.

*ZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzz*

\*

Morning...

Yawning...

The following morning mama woke me up. I bathed while she also bathed. She has the main bathroom.

After bathing I wiped my wet body,applied lotion on my body, I wore my purple jumpsuit and put on my black wedge heels. I combed my hair and did a bubble bun. I applied some mascara and eyeliner. I applied some lip gloss and sprayed some perfume.

After that we ate breakfast.

Flora: I wish I was kabelelo.

Me: Hahaha me too,he is probably dreaming.

Flora: Just two more weeks to go or is it one then hello holidays. I can't wait to be with my husband.

Me: (Chuckling) oh you mean my dad.

Flora: Duh!

Me: You sound like a teen. Haa mama duh! dhew!

Flora: When your dad comes with Petro there won't be peace in this house. You and Petro are going to drive us crazy.

Me: Haa!

Flora: Mxm,Finish up,we are going to be late.

I got done and we left for work.

\*

\*

We arrived at the Smiths mansion. Wow! It's still beautiful. We got inside. Words can not do this home justice. It had every luxurious detail and amenity. We changed into our working clothes and parted ways. I started with the dishes and then I did some laundry. When I got done I went outside. While hanging the clothes on the washing line. Jonathan came to me.

Jonathan: Hey,let me help you.

"Wow! Are my ears deceiving me."

Why is he suddenly nice to me?

I looked at him astonished.

Me: It's my job,you are not suppose to do that.

Jonathan: Chill I can do this.

He reached for a shirt while my hand was in the basket,we mistakenly reached for the same shirt. He happened to touch my hand lightly.

We looked at each other steadily and intently.



Jonathan: Uhm...

I let go of the shirt.

Me: You can take it.

He took a shirt out from the washing basket and hanged it.

Me: (Laughing) no that's not how you do it. Hang the shirt upside down with pegs on the bottom hem at the side seams hahaha.

He hanged the shirt in a funny way :v

While doing that mama called him and told him to answer the door.

He went inside while I took the empty basket and followed him.

\*

\*

We got in and he went to the door.

Jonathan opened the door there stood a white blond girl.

Her: Surprise!

Jonathan stood there and looked at her as if he has just seen a ghost. He stood there and didn't utter anything.

Her: Are you not going to give me a hug and invite me in? Or better a ...

Jonathan: ...

•

•

•

Like the insert and share the page.

; ) Love admin ; )

Why all of a sudden is Jonathan being nice to Lebo?

Is it for real or it's just an act?

How long will the act last or will he suddenly go back to being a rudeboy?

#blondie

Who is the blond girl?

What is she doing at the Smiths?

<3 Insert 74 <3

☆

☆

☆

-

-

-

Jonathan's conversation with the blond girl continues.

Jonathan: He...llo

Her: Just hello?

Jonathan: Wow! Chantel this is a surprise.

Mrs.Smith came downstairs.

Mrs.Smith: Oh! wow! this is a nice surprise my lovely daughter in law.

Jonathan: Daughter in law that's just wack,mom Chantel and I dated in high school and that's now history.

Chantel: Mommy :)

Mrs.Smith: Son,history can repeat its self and you two are just meant for each other. Chantel is such a nice young lovely lady.

Chantel kept on smiling.

Mrs.Smith: Jonathan invite the lady in.

She got in and sat down.

Jonathan: I'll be upstairs if you need me.

Chantel: Oh! My Jono,I came here for you my love. England has been treating me well but I just thought I must come back and fix things with you.

Mrs.Smith: I always knew you were the one for him. Out of all the girls he has dated you were always my number one and you still are.

Chantel: Sweet :)

Mrs.Smith: I'm being for real.

Chantel: Ncoh,so what does a lady have to do to get a drink here?

She was pointing at me.

Chantel: Make me a strong cup of coffee.

I just looked at her.

Chantel: Geez! I think you need to get a new worker she looks lazy.

Jonathan: You are not here for me. Lebo won't do that. Mom she is your guest serve her.

Mrs.Smith: What,hell no. I need to chat with this beauty right here we gotta catch up. Lebo make it snappy darling oh! And chamomile tea will be great for me.

Jonathan: What about the worker who deals with serving food and cooking ask her mom.

Me: No,it's fine I will make it.

\*

\*

I washed my hands and started with the coffee and tea and then I served them. They added some sugar and stirred.

Chantel took a sip then looked at me.

Chantel: Euw! It's bad even dishwater can taste better than this. Make me another cup.

Me: Oh...

Mrs.Smith: My tea is perfect,thanks doll.

I was on my way to the kitchen when Chantel called me.

Chantel: Nevermind don't make it. I'll drink this dishwater.

"Thinking"

Geez! Why drink it if it tastes like dishwater?

"Rolling eyes"

Mxm...

Mrs.Smith: So when did you arrive?

Chantel: Yesterday. My parents are out on business. I didn't inform them that I'm coming I thought a surprise would be nice but they are away.

Mrs.Smith: You must be bored and lonely. Stay with us for a few days and when they come back you will go back home.

Jonathan: Uhm...mom

Chantel: Thank you.

Mrs.Smith: It's going to be fantastic having you around.

Jonathan stood up and went upstairs.

Chantel: I think my parents being away and me being here. It's a sign that me and Jono are meant to be and we must fix things.

Mrs.Smith: (Sipping on her tea) I couldn't agree more :)

"THINKING

Oh! So Chantel is rudeboy's high school girlfriend. So she's here to relive her glory days and make up with her high-school sweetheart mhm...this is interesting.

I quickly snapped out of my thoughts and went back to the kitchen.

\*

\*

I cleared the kitchen counter. I went upstairs and continued with my work.

While cleaning.

Flora: Nana let's go and have lunch.

Me: Okay mama give me two minutes to finish this up.

Flora: Okay I'll be downstairs.

I did my final touch ups and then I went to the bathroom to wash my hands.

\*

I went downstairs and we went outside with mama. Enjoying the nice view and listening to the birds. The twittering of birds can fill any spring day with music and it was surely doing wonders.

We indulged in our food while chatting.

Flora: Hee nana I wonder what is Chantel doing here?

Me: So you know her?

Flora: Yeah,he was Johnny's girlfriend back in high school and things didn't end well with them.

Gossiping on fleek with mom :v

Me: Hee mama she's going to stay here for a few days.

Flora: Hello hell goodbye heaven.

Me: (Confused) hee?

Flora: She's such a drama queen. I know her too well.

Me: lyoo.

Flora: From England to South Africa,she must be really serious about Johnny.

Me: Yeah,like she says mhm...maybe they are just meant to be together.

Our conversation continued then lunch was over and we went back to work.

\*

\*

After lunch I ironed some clothes then when I got done I refreshed. I was really exhausted. I was just chilling and waiting for mama to finish when Desmond came to me.

Desmond: May you please play soccer with me.

Me: I'm really tired,how about tomorrow?

Desmond: (Puppy face)Now please,pretty please.

Me: I'm not good with it hey.

Desmond: It's pretty easy.

I was really tired but I finally gave in,no one can say no to Desmond's cute and adorable face.

I stood up and we played on the green grass.

While playing.

Desmond: I enjoy being with you and Tiffany does too. Every time my brother has a girlfriend I always wish that she can be loving and have some time for us. It will really be good to have a big sister but I guess they just don't seem to care about us(Frowning).

Me: Maybe Chantel will be the good sister you have always wished to have.

Desmond: Maybe,back then when they dated I was kinda young therefore I don't remember how things were. Like how she treated us and so on. Do you think they will be a couple again?

Me: Mhm...tough question young man but hopefully they will be. It's time you and Tiffany get a loving sister.

Desmond: Mom has always been with dad but Jonathan always has someone new. Is that how love works?

Me: Mommy and Daddy are married. Jonathan will finally settle down when he finds the one. Hahahaha Desmond it's kinda complicated you will understand when you grow up. Hoo! Tiger such a lot of questions.

\*

\*

In no time mama was done,we bided farewell and went home. We got at home and we were welcomed with a good aroma.

Me: Mhm...it smells soooo good.

Flora: Hoo nana you can say that again.

Kabelo: Hello family.

Me: Mhm...abuti[brother] I could get used to this yoo.

Flora: Yeah,coming home to this,so son what did you make?

Kabelo: You will just have to wait and see.

Me: It smells good I hope it also tastes good.

Kabelo: Mxm,oho...

Then I laughed.

After our conversation I went to my bedroom then to the bathroom. I took a long warm bath I

really needed it after a hectic day. Later on we had dinner then I was off to bed.

"Thinking while in bed"

Most of the time I'm not looking forward to going to work because of Jonathan, but today he was not rude I hope he stays like that. Otherwise I won't be looking forward to going to work and being around him with a bad attitude. Oh! Gosh and I also miss my buddies I gotta make time for them.

While in my thoughts I slowly dozed off and went to lebolala land.

*ZzzzzzzzzZzzzzzzzzZ*

\*

\*

Work, work, work. It was now in the morning I woke up and made my bed then I took a bath. After bathing I did all my necessities then I went to the kitchen and made some breakfast. After eating we went to work.

Home>>>work.

\*

We arrived and we changed into our working clothes and started working. I started with the dishes. While washing the dishes, Chantel got in the kitchen.

Earlier on when we arrived I saw her luggage, I guess she was now settling well in the Smith's mansion.

Chantel: Unpack my clothes. Oh! And handle everything with care.

Me: Good morning to you too.

Chantel: I don't have time to make a conversation with a maid just stick to your job. Unpack my things and pack them nicely in the wardrobe if you do so you might just score yourself my old lace undies.

"Thinking"

Geez! Really? Undies?

Euw!

Then she left and Jonathan got in. We greeted each other and I continued with the dishes. Then I cleaned the bar and Jonathan got in.

\*

\*

I was now in the study room, polishing the wooden desk. I felt as if someone was staring at me but when I looked back there was no one.

I continued polishing it then I put everything in a neat way that was on the table. It was kinda creepy that I felt as if someone is staring me. My back was facing the door then I turned and I tripped. Jonathan's foot was stuck out and it tripped me.

I got a mini heart attack, my stomach lurched it was probably anxiety. I thought I was going to fall but he held me.

He looked straight into my eyes.

Jonathan: I'm sorry I didn't mean to trip you.

Me: (Shouting) I almost fell! You seem to be in every room that I'm cleaning or maybe I'm not doing my job in a proper way? Why were you behind me in the first place?

I was still in his embrace.

Jonathan: (Low voice) don't shout.

I was pissed and he seemed to be calm with this whole thing.

Me: What if I fell?

Jonathan: Shhh...(Placing his index finger on my lips).

What the hell is wrong with this guy?

Jonathan: Shhh...

He instinctively leaned closer, our faces drawing near, and I could feel the heat of his breath mingling with mine. His eyes closing as he got closer to...

\*

Eish battery low :v :v :v

☺

☺

☺

Like the insert and share the page.



:) Love admin :)

#Chantel

So Chantel is here to fix things with Jono...interesting neh!

Chantel seems to be ordering Lebo around...mhm...

Jonathan seems to be following Lebo around in the house...mhm...why?

Anyway what's next?

What's gonna go down?

Whatever is gonna go down will it really go down this time?

Continuation,so that you don't become confused ;)

<3 Insert 75 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Me: What if I fell?

Jonathan: Shhh...(Placing his index finger on my lips).

What the hell is wrong with this guy?

Jonathan: Shhh...

He instinctively leaned closer, our faces drawing near, and I could feel the heat of his breath mingling with mine. His eyes closing as he got closer to my face. His eyes suddenly flashed mysteriously at me.

Jonathan: (Low voice)Don't shout,just relax.

He let his last words linger before slowly pulling his hand back and running it over my shoulder and down my arm. I closed my eyes for a moment, attempting to regain my composure.

Oh! My word what's happening to me? Then I turned to him, slowly,meeting his eyes with mine.

They were fixed on me.

Me: I have to finish...

Jonathan: Shhhhh

Jonathan cupped my face then tilted it upwards so that my eyes were even with his.

He looked at me, his shell kinda pink lips parted as he licked them to moisten them. Then he closed his eyes as he got closer to my lips. Baam! Boom! Baby! His lips were on mine, yes! He kissed me. Unwillingly, I responded kissing him back. It was a long, deep kiss filled with passion.

I was kinda lost there in the moment. Reality hit in and I pulled away.

"Thinking"

OMG!

Did I just have a long smooching session with rudeboy???

Me: Jonathan, no this is...

Jonathan: Let it be.

Me: (Confused) Mhm?

He went to my neck then ear. He huskily whispered into my ear.

Jonathan: (Whispering) It feels so right.

The minute our eyes locked again, it was like we were magnets. The force when you hold two magnets close and feel them either attract. Yeah, some magnetic attraction. Slowly but surely our faces were getting closer.

We kissed softly, our lips merely brushing past each other.

Rudeboy or should I now say Jonathan, he pulled me close in an embrace, his warm lips smashed on mine.

He was making my body tingle, and I wasn't sure if I was nervous, happy, surprised, angry or perhaps doing something wrong.

I pulled back, our lips parted with a smack, and I covered my face.

Me: Oh my gosh! This is wrong and it was not suppose to happen.

The corner of his lip turned up into a smile and I could feel my entire body shudder.

Jonathan: There was this spark and...

Me: No,no,no I'm sorry this shouldn't have happened, I shouldn't have gone on with the flow by responding.

I covered my face.

Me: It was a mistake.

\*

\*

I quickly rushed out of the room.

I went to the garden to get some fresh air,oh! And sink in everything that just happened. After a while I stood up and went back inside,otherwise mama was gonna start questioning me to why I'm not doing my work. I went back inside straight to the bathroom. I splashed some water on my face then looked at myself on the mirror.

"Thinking"

What happened,should have never happened.

Jonathan is the last person I should have kissed.

I must never allow heartache to drive me into the arms of someone I don't get along with.

Pshh...it was just a kiss,yeah! A mistake. It meant nothing.

What was I even thinking???

Looking at the mirror.

Me: (Aloud)Geez! Lebo sometimes you can be soooooo stupid!

\*

\*

I then got out and headed upstairs on my way there I met Chantel.

Chantel: I love it when people dig their own grave it saves me so much time.

Me: What are you talking about?

Chantel: What's mine is mine alone. I don't like sharing.

Me: If you would just get straight to the point and stop speaking in riddles.

Chantel: Nevermind,my bedroom needs some cleaning. Make it snappy.

\*

I left her there and I continued cleaning. I was trying by all means to avoid Jonathan by not being in the same room with him. The day continued just fine and then it was knock off time. Mama and I refreshed when we were about to go out Lily,ya Mrs.Smith told us to wait.

Mrs.Smith: Jonathan has to drop off some files at the office therefore you can go with him.

Flora: So he will take us home?

Mrs.Smith: Yeah.

Then we waited for him.

Me: Mama let's go catch a taxi. We have been sitting here for a while now.

Flora: Ao Lebo,let's wait.

Oh! Gosh! Facing him is going to be something else.

He finally came,we got out and headed to the car. He drove the we finally arrived at the office. He got out taking out some boxes that had files from his car boot. He was kinda struggling and some files fell.

Flora: Nana are you just going to sit there?

Me: Ao mama what am I suppose to do? We are waiting for Jonathan right?

Flora: Help him carry the boxes.

Me: But mama...

She didn't even let me finish the sentence.

Flora: Aaaaa,I didn't raise you like this. Helping others is...

I didn't even wait for her to finish what she was gonna say because I knew very well what she was gonna say.

Me: Okay mama I will help him.

\*

I sighed then I got out of the car and helped Jonathan.

We went inside the building then into the elevator. It was kinda awkward for me because it was only the two of us. While waiting to get to the top floor,the elevator just malfunctioned.

I went straight to panic mode,we were trapped. Yes,we were stuck...

Me: Can this day get a bit better or it is just going to be worse???

\*

Oh! My word I'm scared...

Secondly I'm stuck with Jonathan...

Being in each others presence is a total no no no after the kiss.

I'm stuck,I'm scared...

How long are we going to be in here?

•  
•  
•

Like the insert and share the page

:) Love admin :)

Hee! what does Chantel mean?

#kiss Yoo! So Lebo and Johnny kissed.

Comment on that.

#lift

So now they are stuck in a lift.

How long will they be in there.

What's next?

Keep the comments coming.

<3 Insert 76 <3

♡

♡

♡

-

-

-

Stuck in the elevator.

Me: Oh! Nooooo! Am I daydreaming? I can't be stuck in here.

Jonathan: WE can't be stuck in here.

Me: No,I'm talking about myself. I just wanna get out of here. I'm in panic mode!

Jonathan: Don't panic.

Me: (Shouting) Don't tell me that I must not panic!

Jonathan: I'm here to keep you company.

Pressing the button.

Me: I don't need your company. I wanna get out of here!

Jonathan: Keep calm.

Me: How can I keep calm while I'm stuck in here it's fricken damn hot! It's your fault! I hate you.

Jonathan: Mhm...am I hot :p

Me: Arg! Why are you making a joke out of all this. It ain't even funny try another one.

Looking at him and pointing my finger.

Me: You hot?

Jonathan: Yeah.

Me: Hell no.

Jonathan: It's not even hot in here.

Me: Yeah I know. Fine you wanna know?

He nodded.

Me: I don't wanna be in here,jeez! The worst thing is that I'm stuck with you.

I started pressing the buttons and banging.

Jonathan: Woman calm down,you are going to break the buttons.

I pressed the buttons and banged.

Me: Ouch!

Jonathan: Mhm...trying to be a super hero or maybe a wrestler perhaps a boxer hahahaha.

Me: How can you laugh whilst I hurt my hand. Jonathan I hate you! It's all your fault.

While trying to touch my hand.

Jonathan: Let me see.

Me: No! Don't touch me.

I pouted and I sat down. I looked at my hand and it was not a major thing although it was painful.

Jonathan: I...

Me: Save it. I don't want to hear anything I'm stuck in here and it's all because of you.

\*

\*

Time went by and we were still stuck.

Jonathan was looking at me and smiling.

Me: Why are you looking at me?,do I have something on my face? Or am I that amusing? Stop starrng okay!

Jonathan: (Smiling) you never cease to amaze me. You are just so real in a perfect way I doubt if I was with another girl. She was never going to sit down probably she would be saying it's dirty or something mhm...(Smiling)but you,you are just...

Me: Save me the petty talk. I wanna get out of here.

I stood up and started shouting.

Me: I wanna get out of here. Helllllloooooo!

Jonathan: It's not like someone can hear you?

Me: Why are you so calm about this whole thing?

Jonathan: It ain't bad being stuck here with you.

Me: It's pretty bad being stuck with you! Oh! Gosh! I'm so thirsty,I'm hungry,I'm tired. It's all your fault!

Jonathan: Stop whining!

Me: Oh! My word! Jonathan did you do this on purpose?

Jonathan: (Astonished) why would I do that?

Me: Maybe you want to make me suffer or something. I know you hate me,oh! and I knew your act won't last that's why you making me suffer like this. First it was your girlfriend Chantel making me suffer and treating me like some piece of shit,now it's you.

Jonathan: (Shouting)Would you shut up!

I wasn't even listening to him.

Me: You know you are a real jackass making me suffer like this...

I was going on and on.

He roughly grabbed me but in a good way the next thing he shut me up.

He took my wrists and clasped my hands behind his back and pressed his bottom lip between mine, drawing my top lip between his, just until I didn't return the gesture.

Uhm...yeah!

He kissed me but I didn't kiss him back.

I pulled away and I slapped him.

He touched his cheek.

OMG! What did I just do?

What if he slaps me back.

Me: What the hell do you think you are doing?

Jonathan: What the fuck!

I started playing with my fingers in fear hoping he doesn't slap me back.

Me: Why did you kiss me?

Jonathan: I needed to do something so that you can shut up. Why did you slap me?

Me: I needed to do something so that you can stop kissing me.

Biting his lower lip.

Jonathan: What if I shut you up again because that big mouth of yours has been open since we



got here.

"Thinking"

What is this guy trying to do.

Me: Uhm...I will keep quiet.

I then sat down.

It was now hours being stuck in the lift.

Jonathan was now seated next to me with his legs crossed.

Slowly but surely I fell asleep.

Yeah, a quick nap.

After a while I woke up in his embrace.

I slowly opened my eyes.

Me: (Clearing my throat) I didn't even realize that I'm asleep. I remember sitting here the next thing I fell asleep.

Jonathan: Yeah, you fell asleep.

His hands were around me.

Me: Uhm, I wanna untie my hair.

Jonathan: Oh.

He let go of me and I loosed my hair and put my hair-tie on my wrist.

Then he put his hands back.

Uhm...it was kinda awkward.

We sat there in silence.

\*

\*

Jonathan: It was not my intention to put you through this.

Me: Yeah, I know and I'm sorry for being a drama queen earlier on. I was just panicking that's all.

Jonathan: That's all?

Me: (Smiling) and for slapping you.

Jonathan: Pardon?

Me: You heard me.

Jonathan: I didn't.

Me: I'm sooo gonna get you for this. Fine, I'm sorry Jonathan for slapping you...

Jonathan: I sense a but.

Me: Yeah, but you deserved it.

He stroked my hair while brushing it, his cologne smelt so good. I don't know how I was feeling but the feeling was tense and good at the same time. I didn't know why I suddenly felt good being in Jonathan's arms.

Jonathan wrapped me in a warm swaddle of his chest and arms.

Jonathan: Lebo?

Me: Mhm?

Jonathan: You have a beautiful smile.

I playfully hit him.

Me: Man wake up stop dreaming.

Jonathan: I'm not joking or dreaming.

Your smile is like summer moonlight-beautiful and magical, with a fire that could melt the night and your eyes are...

I have never imagined myself hearing such from Jonathan's mouth.

Me: But you hate me.

Jonathan: No, I...

I was silent waiting for him to speak.

Then he pulled me close in an embrace, his lips warm against mine in response to my silent query.

When the brush of his lips came, it was so gentle, so sweet and so right.

Oops! Did I just say so right?

Then I heard a sound I pulled away.

Yeah! The lift opened.

Me: Finally.

Jonathan: Oh! Why now? (Mumbling) I was enjoying that.

Me: What?

Jonathan: Nothing.

We got out.

Jonathan: I'm taking the files.

Me: Sure. I'm going to the car. I'm taking the stairs I don't wanna be stuck in here again.

Jonathan: Ain't you gonna help me with the files?

I shyly looked at him.

Me: Nope.

Looking at him was kinda hard after the kiss.

\*

\*

I went out to the car, mama was glad that we were finally out of the lift. It was now dark, deep at night. Finally Jonathan came and we drove. We got at home I didn't even bath I instantly went to my bedroom I wore my pyjamas. I got under my covers then I started to have a flashback of what happened during the day.

"Thinking"

Whats happening to me?

I've never felt this way?

How do I feel?

I can't even describe how I feel?

Every time Jonathan touches me I have this feeling man I can't explain it but I hate him.

Slowly I'm getting to know Jonathan's side that I never knew existed, this soft side of him. He is not so bad after all.

Usually when a romance heats up, things like this happen. I find myself liplocked with the person I really hate. Oh! My word I'm just kidding it can't be romance. Hell no! Not with Jonathan.

While in deep thoughts I fell asleep.

Off to lebolala land.

*ZzZzzzzzzZzzzzzzzz*

\*

\*

\*

The next morning I woke up and did my bed. I bathed and when I got done I did my necessities then I headed to the kitchen, I ate breakfast. We then left for work.

We arrived and changed then I started with work.

While moping the floor.

Chantel: You bitch where did you take him last night?

Me: Mhm?

Chantel: Don't act as if you don't know. Yesterday I saw you two kiss. That kiss didn't mean anything. He is mine alone and you won't get away with this. You have messed with the wrong person this time.

Then she left I continued with my work.

I felt like eating, earlier on when we arrived I came with my greek salad and I put it in the fridge.

I washed my hands and went to the kitchen.

In the kitchen.

Flora: Nana fifteen minutes tops neh.

Me: Hahaha so I must eat my salad in a rush?

Flora: Work, work, work baby I'm going upstairs neh.

Me: Okay mama.

I indulged in my salad and it was nice. After that I continued doing my work.

While working I felt hot, the air-con was on but I still felt hot.

I stood still holding the broom balancing with it and Jonathan got in. It was the first time seeing him after our smooching saga in the lift.

Jonathan: Hi,Are you okay?

Me: I'm feeling hot and drowsy.

Jonathan: Maybe you should rest a bit.

Me: No,I'm fine I will just go to the garden and get some fresh air.

Jonathan: Oh...

I took a few steps and I felt dizzy,I walked heading to the door. Then I suddenly felt pains. I continued walking I got to the garden but the pains were getting worse.

Me: Ah!

The pains were unbearable.

Me: Ma....mama...

Then I collapsed.

Lights out!

- 
- 
- 

Like the insert and share the page.

:\* Love admin :\*

Hee! So Lebo slapped Jonathan.

What is Lebo feeling,that she can't even explain?

Hoo! Johnny? What is up with Lebo's smile? Mhm... :) I think there's something more to this.

Jonathan is now showing this other side of him that we never knew it existed.

#KISSING

Yoo! The kissing part. Wow! Now what's next?

#pains.

We have just been struck with something we didn't expect. What is wrong with Lebo now?

#note not edited.

<3 Insert 77 <3



-

-

-

I remember feeling dizzy and having pains then lights out.

I heard people talking and my body felt numb. I slowly opened my heavy eyes I was failing but I finally did. My view was not vivid enough I had a blurry look. I looked around in the room and I realized I was in a hospital bed.

I felt someone holding my hand and people gathered around my bed.

Flora: Nana,oh! My baby(Crying).

Kabelo: Ausi[sister].

My mouth felt so dry,I was thirsty.

Me: (Low voice) water please.

I looked at my hand,and Jonathan was holding it.

Jonathan: Hey,how are you feeling?

Me: Like I've just been hit by a truck.

Mama was about to pour me some water.

He was sitting on a chair next to my bed.

Jonathan: Flo,I will do that.

He stood up,took the jug and poured some water in a glass then inserted a straw.

He then came to me and held the glass while I sipped the water.

Me: Thanks.

Jonathan: It's an honour to do this,you were always by my side while I was in coma.

Me: Mama,what happened?

Flo: I found you in the garden.

Me: Yeah,I remember feeling dizzy then I had some pains they became worse then I tried to call you after that I don't remember much.

Flo: The doctor found some poison in your blood.

While talking the doctor walked in.

????: I can see that my patient is awake.

Me: Uhm...doctor?

????: Dr.Booth.

Me: Hi Dr.Booth what happened to me?

Dr.Booth: There was some dangerous toxic and uhm...let me stick to simple english .We found some poison in your body,it must have been something you ate. If you didn't get any help it was going to lead to death. It seems as if someone was poisoning you. What's the last thing you ate?

I kept quiet and I was in deep thoughts.

Dr.Booth: So?

Me: Greek salad.

Flo: Yeah baby I remember that and you didn't finish it,but you came with it to work and...

Me: It was in the fridge right. At home there's no one who could try and kill me. I don't understand(confused).

Dr.Booth: What about at work? I guess it's someone at your workplace.

Something immediately triggered my mind.

Chantel's words started playing in my mind.

"Chantel: Don't act as if you don't know. Yesterday I saw you two kiss. That kiss didn't mean anything. He is mine alone and YOU WON'T GET AWAY WITH THIS. You have messed with the wrong person this time"

"Thinking"

Oh! My word,did she do this to me?

I doubt she is that evil.

I was in deep thoughts.

Dr.Booth: Lebo?

Me: I guess it's at work,but who?

Dr.Booth: The police will handle this. Mrs.Mofokeng please come with the lunch box as you stated that she didn't finish the salad.

Flora: Yes,doctor,so when will she be discharged?

Dr.Booth: We have flushed out the toxic but we still need her here to run more tests and to make sure that she's fit enough to be discharged.

Jonathan: I guess it won't be soon enough.

Me: (Sighing)I hate hospitals,it's going to be a long week.

Jonathan: Don't worry I will bring you some chocolates,chips,pizza,burger you name it,every junk you want.

Dr.Booth: You did not just say that in front of me. (Laughing) I'm going to be watching you closely and making sure you have a healthy diet.

Jonathan: Oops! Don't worry doctor I will look after her.

"Thinking"

Oh,so Jonathan is going on and on...

Mhm...

Kabelo: Doctor please make sure that she will be well.

Me: Haa! Bro I'm okay let's go home.

Dr.Booth: Not so fast lady.

Me: Fine,I guess I'm just going to be a good girl.

Dr.Booth: Great,now let me leave. I'm going to do my rounds later.

Then he left.



\*

\*

Flora: Nana,papa and Petro send their regards unfortunately they couldn't come but it's almost going to be holidays therefore they will come.

Me: Mhm...okay. Yoo! My body is so stiff and in pain.

Kabelo: Yeah,you have been out for some time.

They kept on talking but I was not listening,I was in deep thoughts about Chantel. Did she really do this to me.

Flora: Nana you seem to be far away.

Flora: Lebo.

Waving her hand in front of my eyes.

Flora: Helllllo.

Me: Mhm?

Flora: Ai nana maybe you are tired we will come back again before the doctor throws us out. As for now please rest.

Kabelo: Don't forget to check your get well soon gifts.

Flora: Aa Kabelo my baby does not have strength to do that.

Kabelo: It will cheer her up.

Flora: But you can see that she's still not well.

Kabelo: Yeah,yeah,yeah mama.

Flora: Say that again.

Kabelo: Nothing mamzo.

Then he came and kissed me on my forehead then mama followed and kissed me on my lips.

Flora: I love you my baby,I will be back again tomorrow.

Me: Mama what if something happens to me?

Kabelo: Like?

Me: Whoever tried to poison me what if she comes back to finish me off.

Kabelo: She?

Me: Uhm...maybe a he?

Flora: I don't think so my baby. You are being watched okay. Relax, I adore you okay?

I nodded.

Kabelo: Bye nana.

Me: Don't forget to bring me something nice.

Mom looked at Jonathan.

Flora: Are you not leaving Johnny?

Jonathan: I will follow you just now.

Flora: Okay boy.

Then they left.

\*

\*

Jonathan: It seems as if your mind is not here.

Me: Yeah.

Jonathan: Is something bugging you?

Me: It's pretty obvious that I wouldn't feel good after being poisoned. Someone wants me dead  
Jonathan.

Jonathan: But who?

Me: I think it is...

Then I kept quiet.

Jonathan: Who?

Me: No one.

Then he looked at me, I quickly looked away.

Jonathan: Don't lie to me.

Me: Even if I tell you won't believe me.

Jonathan: Boo bear talk to me.

Me: Boo bear?

Jonathan: I...

Me: Jonathan so you are the mystery guy who has been sending me the gifts and text.

Jonathan: I will answer that when you tell me who do you think poisoned you.

Me: Your girl threatened me.

Jonathan: My girl?

Jonathan: Lebo?

Me: Uhm...Chantel. She saw us kissing then she said that I won't get away with this and that was not her first threat. She once said she loves it when people dig their own grave. I don't know what that meant.

Jonathan: Flip I should have knew. Why didn't you tell me all this time.

Me: I never thought she would do anything.

Then he kept quiet for some time.

Me: Mhm...you don't believe me? I knew you wouldn't.

Jonathan: No I do,don't worry everything will be okay. I have to go okay. (Mumbling)That bitch!

Me: Don't do anything stupid.

He kissed me on my forehead then left.

\*

\*

I was left alone bored and then dinner came the nurse helped me to eat.

Yuck! The food was not tasty at all,I hate hospital food. After eating I felt sleepy then someone walked in I started panicking.

Oh! No!

I gasped in horror at the sight of her.

Chantel: It seems as if you have a visitor.

Me: Don't come near me,how the hell did you get in?

Chantel: I have my ways. I can see that you made it. I thought you would be with your ancestors. It's not over bitch!

I pressed the emergency button!

Me: (Shouting)Nurse!

Then she left.

The nurse came and I explained to her.

\*

I was in fear and I was really sleepy. I tried to open my eyes but they were failing me I slowly dozed off.

The next morning mama and Kabelo were there. She helped me bath and I went back to my bed. I told them about Chantel and police came to take my statement. Then later on they left. I didn't want them to leave but they had to. I was now left with Jonathan.

\*

Jonathan: Yesterday I didn't find her.

Me: She's out to get me.

Jonathan: Not anymore my dad is working on that as for my mom she doesn't believe me.

Me: Oh!

Then my food came.

Jonathan: Let me help you.

Me: (Crying) Jonathan. I didn't do anything wrong why does she want to kill me maybe you should stay away from me.

He sat beside me on my bed, wiped away my tears, and fed me spoonfuls of the mashed potatoes.

Jonathan: From now on nothing will happen to you I promise snuggle bunny.

I looked at him.

Me: Jonathan,you never told me what's going on.

Jonathan: Oh! Flip I have to go.

Me: Stop dogging my question.

Then he left.

This is all confusing.

\*

\*

Days passed and I still haven't heard any feedback from the cops .My friends would come and visit me. Jonathan was becoming a regular at the hospital. He was spending most of his time with me but he always managed to dodge my question about the gifts and texts I received. He fed me and entertained me. I slowly started to like him.

OMG! Did I just say like him?

Or is it more than that???

\*

I was really bored when Jonathan walked in.

Jonathan: Boo bear uhm...I meant Lebo,I brought you something.

Me: I hope it's a double cheese burger with some chocolate milkshake.

Jonathan: You like food.

Me: I love food. A girl is gotta eat.

Jonathan: Flo gave me your phone.

Me: Finally I've been yearning for that.

Then he handed me the phone.

Me: Is that all.

I pouted.

Jonathan: (Laughing) Let me check if the coast is clear. I don't want to be in the doctors bad books.

Me: And?

Jonathan: It's clear. I brought you some ribs and a bar one milkshake.

Me: Yummy!

I indulged in my food.

Me: Didn't your mom tell you that it's bad to stare?

Jonathan: Not when I'm staring such beauty.

Me: Uhm...what?

Jonathan: Damn woman, you love your food.

Me: My phone will keep me company. I missed listening to my music. Music sparks my soul.

Jonathan: I have something great on my phone.

Me: Jonathan you still have to explain to me.

He became distracted, so much that he took his cell phone and played a nice slow song.

Me: Wow! How did you know that I love that song?

I was now done eating.

Jonathan: It's also one of my favourites. Then he starting singing.

:) Oh! My word!

Never did I know that rudeboy can sing.

Jonathan: You're my piece of mind,  
in this crazy world.

Your're everything I've tried to find,  
your love is a pearl.

-

You're my Mona Lisa, you're my rainbow skies,  
and my only prayer, is that you realize,  
you'll always be beautiful, in my eyes.

-

The world will turn,  
and the seasons will change.

And all the lessons we will learn,

will be beautiful and strange.

-

We'll have our fill of tears, our share of sighs.

My only prayer, is that you realize.

You'll always be beautiful, in my eyes.

\*

:) Jonathan swept me off my feet.

Jonathan came near me and held my hands. As he held my hand in his hand, I looked away I didn't know where his ended where mine begin. Our fingers entwined with each others. For a second we were lost in the moment...It was like magic.

I was in a hospital bed and having butterflies in my stomach like a primary girl who is talking with her crush.

Crazy right?

What is this guy doing to me?

Jonathan: Lebo, my snuggle honey bunny.

Me: I still have a lot to know about that.

Jonathan: It's been too long now, whatever happens may happen.

Me: (Confused) Mhm?

Jonathan: I don't know where I lost control mhm...your eyes or your Lips.

After locking gaze, I didn't know what to say to him.

Jonathan: Somewhere between our silly arguments and little fights and your beautiful smile I fell in love...

•

•

•

To be continued...

Like the insert and share the page.

:) Love admin :)

Jonathan+Lebo it seems as if they are getting close.

Chantel is after Lebo. Trouble in paradise. Let's hope Jonathan becomes her hero.

Wow! Wow! Wow!

#JONATHAN\_Somewhere\_between\_our\_silly\_arguments\_and\_little\_fights\_and\_your\_beautiful\_smile\_I\_fell\_in\_love

He finally told her how he feels.

Comment on that.

<3 Insert 78 <3

★

★

★

-

-

-

Jonathan: Somewhere between our silly arguments and little fights and your beautiful smile I fell in love.

Me: Uhm...so I'm that girl you were talking about?

Jonathan: Yeah,when I first saw you I thanked God for introducing me to the most beautiful angel.

"Thinking"

Someone wake me up from this dream.

Me: Wow!

Jonathan: Lebo,ever since I met you,nobody else is worth thinking about. I have been with some girls but nobody comes as close as perfect as you are.

Jonathan's corner of lip turned up into a smile and I could feel my entire body shudder. He was



so damn sexy.

I couldn't believe that rudeboy is the one that's captivating my eyes.

Jonathan: (Closing his eyes and mumbling) oh! Flip! Fuck! Jonathan you can do this!

Me: What?

Jonathan: Nothing.

Me: Oh...

Jonathan: The first day I looked into your eyes I felt my entire world change. That day you were wearing a coquina ivory lace bodycon dress that perfectly fitted you so well. (Smiling) oh! Boy! My heart immediately whispered that's the one for you.

Me: (Laughing) you even remember what I was wearing and the type of dress?

Jonathan: How could I forget.

Me: (Laughing) Yeah, how could you forget the cleaner and you were ordering me around to get you a drink.

Jonathan: I was trying not to fall for you. You always challenge me. I don't know how to handle myself when I'm around you. I say a whole lot of nonsense. If I had to live without you my life would be empty.

I could not believe that it's rudeboy pouring his feelings out on me.

Me: Rudeboy.

"Thinking"

I guess it's time that I must also tell him that I like him too.

Jonathan: Boo bear.

Me: I...

For a brief second, he held my hand firmly, his eyes burning into me. I had to resist the urge to fan myself.

Jonathan: I know I'm not perfect, I may make mistakes and I have flaws but one thing for sure is that I will love you till the end of time. A thousand poets could write for a thousand years, and none of them would ever be able to describe how I feel about you.

Me: Yes, I don't want you to be a perfect boyfriend. I just someone who I will act silly with :v, love the most and be comfy around.

Jonathan: (Smiling) Asshole, please be mine I'll forever be your prince while you become my princess.

Jonathan melted my heart.

Me: Jackass, I don't want a prince, I don't want a vampire or a ware wolf or perhaps a president...Yes a cowboy would be nice...But I want a guy who can take me as I am, correct me when I'm wrong, Point out my flaws, And by the end of all that....love me till the end of time.

Jonathan: My bunny heart I've said the most hurtful things to you and I'm dearly sorry but you just drive me crazy. I want to make you the happiest girl, I admit I'm not perfect. I'm human I make mistakes but I'll be the light in your eyes. When hope becomes hard to see. I promise to always be there for you.

Me: Jonatha...

He placed his index finger on my lips.

Jonathan: Shhhhh...

Jonathan: I can't find the right words to describe how much I love you, I may not be romantic or come up with sweet phrases to express my feelings. So boo bear please be patient I'm not used to this remember I'm just a rudeboy not a romantic guy.

Me: (Smiling) It's okay.

Jonathan: Oh! Damn, this reminds me of my first english speech in primary school.

\*

\*

Then he sighed and cleared his throat.

Jonathan: Uhm...

Me: Yes?

Jonathan: When I say I love you more, I mean I love you more than the bad days ahead of us. I know relationships have hardships especially when parents meddle in and class matters, but I don't care about that, I just want you boo bear. I love you more than any fight we will ever have. I love you more than any obstacle that could try and come between us. Do you still remember your words at the park?

Me: Uhm...class or

Jonathan: Class or no class.

Jonathan&me: Class or no class. Parents interference or no parents interference. What I know is that couples that are meant to be. Are the ones who go through everything that is meant to tear them apart,and come out even stronger.

Jonathan: Finish the last words.

Then he kept quiet.

Me: We don't choose who we fall in love with.

Jonathan: Our relationship will last forever that's what I want. Our love will last forever no matter what happens,we will love each other more and more everyday. Boo bear be my lady.

I called to him and held out my hands. Still shy, he came to me and held on tightly.

Me: (Smiling) Yes rudeboy.

Jonathan: Really rudegirl?

Me: I never thought I would have such strong feelings for you but we have to take things slowly. One step at a time and get to know each other better.

I touched my fingertips to Jonathan's face, and he held my hand to his cheek, closing his eyes.

Jonathan: I wanna treasure this moment.

Then he opened his eyes and his lips were curled into a smile. His thick eyebrows and open face radiated an intoxicating aura of serenity. I had butterflies in my tummy,my heart was with a profound feeling of equanimity. I was full of indescribable joy.

Jonathan: This feels like a dream,this is what I have yearned for.

\*

\*

His soft eyes studied my face intently. Rosiness crept up into my cheeks although it didn't show a lot because of my skin complexion. Oh,yes! I was blushing. He looked down and held my hands,his grip was firm but gentle. Then his head lifted, his eyes found mine, and we were both dazed.

His thumb caressed my lips.

Jonathan: May I?

Me: I thought you would never ask.

He cupped my face between his hands, and when our lips touched, his lips felt soft and warm. A

long, deep kiss filled with promise and passion. I loved the way he kissed me. I felt more anticipation and his lips were fairly soft.

Damn! It was soft,wet and flavourful.

Yes,I'm talking about the kiss.

\*

\*

I suddenly heard the sound of footsteps.

????: Chomi!

????: Buddy!

????: Friend!

"Thinking"

I know those voices,couldn't they have come at a better time???

Then our kiss was over, punctuated with a little smack of suction as we parted.

Biting his lower lip.

Jonathan: (Smiling)Damn!

I looked up.

Me: (Faking a smile)Hi guys! How long have you been standing there?

Buhle: Long enough to notice the romance.

Sam: Somebody hold me back before I kick her ass. She's kissing the hot hunk. Oh! My word!

Me: (Laughing) I'm in a hospital bed kindly waiting to be discharged in a few hours. I doubt you wanna see your lovely friend being in a hospital bed for the next weeks spending christmas here.

Cleo: Someone has to fill us up.

Buhle: Lebo girl, we have all the time in the world. We wanna know e-v-e-r-y-t-h-i-n-g.

Cleo: From A to Z.

Sam: Girls,you can do that while I chill with the hunk. Hey! Sexy! (Smiling).

The girls looked at her,yeah! I'm talking about a death stare.

Shrugging her shoulders.

Sam: What did I do?

Jonathan: Boo bear,that's my cue to leave. I will see you later.

Sam: Hahahaha I gotcha. I'm just kidding guys. I can clearly see what's going on. (Smiling)You lucky bitch!

Jonathan: Bunny heart,call me when you need anything,okay?

I nodded.

Me: (Smiling) I'm gonna have to get used to the pet names.

He laughed.

Then he gave me an angelic kiss and rubbed his nose against mine back and forth,it was a peck :)

Buhle&Sam&Cleo: Ncooooooh! CUTE!

I rolled my eyes.

Me: Pshhh...you guys.

Then Jonathan left.

\*

\*

Buhle: So when did this happen?

Me: What happen?

Cleo: Duh!

Me: (Smiling) I don't know what you are talking about.

Cleo: So we have to beg to get every detail.

Sam: Please,please,please. Damn! I knew that this hatred between the two of you was leading to something (Laughing) should I even call it hatred?

Buhle: Love at first sight.

Cleo: (Immitating me) I hate Jonathan!He has a stinking attitude. I don't know why you guys find him sexy. Yadi! Yadi! Yadi! Look at how things turned out.

Me: Hahahaha shut up,yeah! I didn't find him attractive.

Sam: Now you do?who are you trying to fool. I think you have had hots for him from the beginning.

Me: Okay,fine guys. At first I didn't like him but I then realized that his not so bad after all.

Buhle: You mean he ain't a rudeboy?

I tapped the side of my index finger against my lips.

Me: (Smiling) I'm his rudegirl.

Sam: Hoooooooo! Somebody is in love.

:) I was in deep thoughts,what stood out in my replay, even more than his malleable lips and that hint of his tongue, was my own feeling of pride.

Sam: Helloooooooooooooo!

Me: You were saying?

Sam: Nevermind. Mhm...and that smile?

Me: Surely my cheeks are going to hurt I've been smiling ever since...

Buhle: Ever since you kissed him?

Me: It was not our first kiss.

Cleo: (Smiling)Hooo! It's getting hot in here.

Sam: You naughty chick,why didn't you tell us all this time? But nevermind. Just fill us up okay.

I nodded and told them what went down.

Later on they left.

\*

\*

I was now ready to leave because I was being discharged. Then my phone rang and it was my brother.

Me: Hello.

Kabelo: Hi,I'm tied up nana. I won't be able to fetch you.

Me: Yoo! I have been in hospital for the past days and now you can't fetch me.

Kabelo: I'm sorry I will make it up to you later on okay. That guy from mama's workplace is going to fetch you,mama is still at work. What's his name again?

"Thinking"

He refers to him as that guy,if only he knew that guy is my boyfriend.

Me: It's Jonathan.

Kabelo: Yeah,Jonathan whoever is going to fetch you neh.

Me: Mhm...

I kinda made him believe that I was disappointed but hell no! I was excited that Jonathan is gonna fetch me <3

Kabelo: Ncoh,don't be sad my little sister.

Me: (Low voice)It's okay. Bye bro.

Kabelo: Wait! Don't hang up. I will see you later and make it up to you.

Me: Okay.

Kabelo: Sure.

Then I hung up.

Then Mrs.Smith got in,I was kinda hurt that it ain't Johnny because I expected him to fetch me.

Mrs.Smith: Hi,Lebo,how are you feeling?

Me: I'm feeling better and you?

Mrs.Smith: I'm great.

Me: And life?

Mrs.Smith: Life is perfect and with Chantel being at the house everything is marvelous. She's a gift sent from God.

The minute she mentioned the name Chantel,my mood was totally ruined.

Me: (Faking a smile) wow! That's great.

She went on and on about Chantel.

Oh! Gosh!

Me: I thought Jonathan is the one fetching me,that's what my brother said.

Mrs.Smith: No dear,he must have misunderstood. Jonathan doesn't even know that I'm here.

Me: Okay,thanks for all the trouble you went through.

Then I took my bag and the necessary documents were signed. We headed to the car,got in and then we drove.

While she was driving I noticed that she's not going to my crib.

Me: Mrs.Smith,oh! I meant Lily I thought you are taking me to my house.

Mrs.Smith: Your mom insisted that I must take you to her,she doesn't want you to be alone.

Me: Oh...

"Thinking"

Damn! I'm going to see that conniving piece of shit!

We drove while we chatted here and there.

Then we arrived,I got off the car and went inside the mansion.

\*

\*

Flora: My baby :)

Me: Mama.

Then we hugged,it felt good being in mama's arms.

I missed my queen.

Flora: I can't wait till we get home so that we can spend some quality time together as for now mamikie work,work,work.

Me: "Sighing" ya neh.

Flora: The chef has prepared some lunch,all thanks to...

Me: Mrs.Smith.

Flora: Yeah. To welcome you.

Me: Mama.

Flora: Mhm?



Me: After being poisoned here. I think I'll pass on that.

Flora: Ao nana.

Me: Okay.

Flora: Mhwaaa.

She then left and continued with her work. I felt someone's hands wrapped around my waist, I could smell his cologne.

:) I immediately knew who it was.

I turned and I was welcomed by his charming smile.

Jonathan: Boo bear.

Damn! :p The guy sent a spark on my body when he touched me, my legs went wobbly.

Me: I...

Jonathan: No talks, let's save that for later. Let's finish what we started earlier on before we got interrupted.

Our eyes locked, I was lost in the moment I even forgot that I was at the Smith's.

He held on firmly on my waist, while I wrapped my hands softly on his neck.

I couldn't resist his lips and he made it very simple. I rose onto my toes he leaned in and pressed his bottom lip between mine, drawing my top lip between his. I returned the gesture.

I pulled away.

Jonathan: And now?

Me: Behave. We don't wanna get caught right.

Jonathan: (Puppy face) But I can't help myself.

Then I smiled.

Jonathan: One thing that always ruins my mood is that girl Chantel. I want to get her out of my hair and she has to pay for what she did to you.

Me: If you push her to go, she won't go instead she will stay longer.

Jonathan: She's a piece of rubbish and I am going to...

Me: Don't do anything stupid.

Then his mom got in and I went to sit down.

"Thinking"

I no longer wanna come here,because of Chantel. I wonder why I haven't heard anything from the police. I guess money does wonders hence I want justice served. I have to find evidence so that everything pins on her.

\*

\*

We were now seated at the table while they indulged in their food,I was kinda not eating. I pretended to be eating while I tossed the food on the plate with my fork. Chantel was playing the sooo good daughter in law which doesn't exist apparently she's the one for Jonathan,that's what Mrs.Smith says. The sight of her made my jaw tighten and my vision blur in anger. Jonathan was seated next to Chantel and she was all over him and touching him.

Mrs.Smith: Jonathan my baby,Chantel is really a nice girl. I hope things are now good between the two of you. I want to hear wedding bells ring.

Chantel: (Laughing) thank you.

She had the most annoying laugh,I felt like puking when I saw her,but I decide to play cool and be calm.

Then Jonathan winked at me,I instantly smiled.

\*

\*

Later on,mama was almost done and I was upstairs. I saw Chantel coming out of the bathroom with a towel wrapped on her body. Jonathan was coming on the other side. She purposely dropped her towel.

Chantel: (Squeaky voice)Oops,sorry.

I guess they didn't notice my presence.

Chantel: (Smiling)Jono,I know you still want me and this...

•

•

•

To be continued...